ISSN 1895-9911 Print ISSN 2543-8204 Online



# SCIENTIFIC JOURNAL OF POLONIA UNIVERSITY PERIODYK NAUKOWY AKADEMII POLONIJNEJ



49 (2021) nr 6

CZESTOCHOWA 2021

Periodyk Naukowy Akademii Polonijnej, Częstochowa, 2021, 49 (2021) nr 6, s. 162.

# PARTNERZY / PARTNERS



Scientific journal has the scores, is available in the Open Journal Systems database (http://pnap.ap.edu.pl/index.php/pnap) and has the DOI prefix.

PNAP – Scientific Journal of Polonia University is admitted to the following international scientific databases:

- DOAJ (Directory of Open Access Journals)
- Polish scientific and professional electronic journals;
- General Impact Factor;
- Punktacjaczasopism;
- UlrichsWeb;
- CiteFactor;
- DRJI;
- Nukat;
- Sindexs;
- ROAD;
- The paper version of the Journal is the original version. The Journal is available in the electronic form on the website: www.pnap.ap.edu.pl

ISSN 1895-9911 Print ISSN 2543-8204 Online

© Copyright by Publishing House of Polonia University "Educator", Czestochowa 2021



Wydawnictwo Akademii Polonijnej "Educator" ul. Gen. Kazimierza Pułaskiego 4/6, 42-226 CZĘSTOCHOWA tel: +48 530 137 864, wydawnictwo@ap.edu.pl, www.ap.edu.pl

- IndexCopernicus
- Crossref;
- WorldCat:
- Universitätsbibliothek Leipzig;
- TIB;
- ESJI;
- PBN;
- Scilit;
- TIB;
- JIFactor.

# PRZEWODNICZĄCY RADY REDAKCYJNEJ / HEAD OF EDITORIAL COUNCIL

Andrzej Kryński, Prof. PhD, ThDr., Dr h.c. mult., Rector of Polonia University in Czestochowa, Poland, orcid.org/0000-0001-9635-023X

# **REDAKTOR NACZELNY / EDITOR IN CHIEF**

Maciej Rudnicki, Prof. Ph.D., Polonia University in Czestochowa, Poland, orcid.org/0000-0002-0019-3469

# ZASTĘPCA REDAKTORA NACZELNEGO / DEPUTY EDITOR IN CHIEF

Oksana Babelyuk, Doctor of Philology, Professor, Polonia University in Czestochowa, Poland, orcid.org/0000-0003-4837-1225

# SEKRETARZ / RESPONSIBLE SECRETARY

Andrii Galaidin, MA, Polonia University in Czestochowa, Poland, orcid.org/0000-0002-5236-1495

# **REDAKTOR TECHNICZNY / TECHNICAL EDITOR**

Oleg Golovko, PhD, email: golovko@helvetica.com.ua

# **RADA NAUKOWA / EDITORIAL BOARD**

- Andrzej Kryński, Prof. PhD, ThDr., Dr h.c. mult., Polonia University in Czestochowa, Poland, email: akrynski@ap.edu.pl, orcid.org/0000-0001-9635-023X
- Iveta Mietule, Prof. PhD, Rezekne Academy of Technologies, Latvia / Visiting Professor of Polonia University in Czestochowa, Latvia, email: mietule@inbox.lv, orcid.org/0000-0001-7662-9866
- Wladyslaw Majkowski, Prof. PhD, Polonia University in Czestochowa, Poland, email: majk@wa.onet.pl, https://orcid.org/0000-0002-3382-4511
- Mykola Palinchak, Prof. PhD, Uzhhorod National University, Ukraine, email: palinchakmm@gmail.com, http://orcid.org/0000-0002-9990-5314
- Ricardo Villanueva Lomelí, Prof. PhD, Universidad de Guadalajara, Mexico, email: lomeli@cgci.udg.mx, orcid.org/0000-0002-7425-3030
- Geert Demuijnck, Prof. PhD, EDHEC Business School, France, email: geert.demuijnck@edhec.edu, orcid.org/0000-0002-9475-1897
- Mirosława Skalik, Prof. PhD, Polonia University in Czestochowa, Poland, email: mskalik@ap.edu.pl, https://orcid.org/0000-0002-6259-4794
- Ioan Horga, Prof. PhD, The University of Oradea, Romania, email: ihorga@uoradea.ro, orcid.org/0000-0001-8791-5243
- Andre Kadandji, Prof. PhD, Saint Jerome Catholic University of Douala, Cameroon, email: akadandji@univ-catho-sjd.com, orcid.org/0000-0002-8463-5585

- Maciej Rudnicki, Prof. Ph.D, Polonia University in Czestochowa, Poland, email: kancelaria.rudnicki@poczta.fm, orcid.org/0000-0002-0019-3469
- Waheeda Khan, PhD, Shree Guru Gobind Singh Tricentenary University, New Delhi, India, email: dean.ir@sgtuniversity.org, orcid.org/000-0002-4384-7047
- George Padikara, PhD, Sampurna Montfort College, Bangalore, India, email: padikara@hotmail.com
- Bancha Saenghiran, Prof. PhD, Assumption University of Thailand, Bangkok, Thailand, email: bancha@au.edu
- Shukhrat Jumayevich Teshaev, Prof. PhD, Bukhara State Medical Institute named after Abu Ali ibn Sino, Bukhara, Uzbekistan, email: bumi\_info@edu.uz, https://orcid.org/0000-0001-7313-9888
- Augustin Guy Heff Nyamsi, PhD, John Paul II International University of Bafang, Cameroon, email: augustinheffa@yahoo.fr, http://orcid.org/0000-0001-8132-2148
- Rasa Subačienė, Prof. PhD, Vilnius University, Lithuania, email: rasa.subaciene@evaf.vu.lt, orcid.org/0000-0001-6559-8478
- Jordan Zjawiony, Prof. PhD, University of Mississippi, United States, email: jordan@olemiss.edu, orcid.org/0000-0001-5242-2799
- Abdelaziz Benjouad, PhD, International University of Rabat, Morocco, email: contact@uir.ac.ma, orcid.org/0000-0002-0459-4219
- Goran Stojiljkovic, Prof. PhD, University of Novi Sad, Serbia, goran.stojiljkovic@mf.uns.ac.rs, orcid.org/0000-0002-5675-2418
- Piotr Stec, Assoc. Prof. PhD, University of Opole, Poland, email: pstec@uni.opole.pl, orcid.org/0000-0003-3797-1321
- Bogdan Piotrowski, Prof. PhD, Universidad de La Sabana, Colombia, email: bogdan.piotrowski@unisabana.edu.co, orcid.org/0000-0003-1124-1179
- Michal Soltes, doc. Ing. PhD, Technical University in Kosice, Slovakia, email: michal.soltes@tuke.sk, orcid.org/0000-0002-1421-7177
- Jan Mazur, Prof. PhD, The Pontifical University of John Paul II, Poland, email: jm.osppe@wp.pl, orcid.org/0000-0002-0548-0205
- Jiří Křupka, Prof. PhD, University of Pardubice, Czech Republic, email: jiri.krupka@upce.cz, orcid.org/0000-0002-3385-2774
- Martin Rusnák, Prof., MD, CSc, Trnava University, Slovakia, email: martin.rusnak@truni.sk, orcid.org/0000-0003-3321-1042
- Alla Denysova, Prof. PhD, Odessa National Polytechnic University, Ukraine, email: alladenysova@gmail.com, orcid.org/0000-0002-3906-3960
- Viktória Albert, PhD, Kodolányi János University of Applied Sciences, Hungary, email: dr.albertviki@gmail.com, orcid.org/0000-0001-7059-3946
- Alla Mykhatska, PhD, Borys Grinchenko Kyiv University, Kyiv, Ukraine, email: a.mykhatska@kubg.edu.ua,orcid.org/0000-0002-8886-7877

# CONTENTS

# LANGUAGE, CULTURE, COMMUNICATION

Anastasiia Devos VISUAL ARTISTIC MEANS IN FRENCH ADVERTISING DISCOURSE	
<b>Farman J. Ramazan</b> THE GOLDEN AGE OF DETECTIVE FICTION: GENRE CONVENTIONS OF AGATHA CHRISTIE'S COSY MYSTERIES	
Kateryna Halatsyn, Alla Feshchuk DISTANCE TECHNOLOGIES IN THE PROCESS OF FORMING THE ENGLISH-LANGUAGE COMPETENCE OF FUTURE ENGINEERS	22
<b>Oleksandra Khalepa</b> PRACTICAL ASPECTS OF FULFILLING THE POST-INDUSTRIAL HERITAGE WITH INNOVATIVE MEDIA ART PRACTICES	
<b>Oleg Kharchenko</b> LITERARY JOURNALISM. PUBLIC SPEECHES. BIBLICAL MOTIFS	35
Olha Lisovska THE BOUNDARY OF UKRAINIAN RENAISSANCE LITERATURE	
Nataliia Manoylo MYTHOLOGICAL, RELIGIOUS AND PHILOSOPHICAL WORLDVIEW DOMINANTS IN NOTARY ACTIVITY	56
Yana Prystupa THE PROBLEM OF TEXTBOOKS AS A COMPONENT OF THE FORMATION OF NATURAL EDUCATION	
Anna Savyna METATHEATRICAL ASPECTS IN "THE AUTHOR" BY TIM CROUCH	
Natalia Skybun FOREIGN STUDENTS SPEECH ADAPTATION TO PROFESSIONAL TRAINING	75
Hanna Truba TEACHERS' DISCOURSE: NEUROETHICAL PRINCIPLES	85
<b>Oksana Vovkodav</b> SEMANTIC PECULARITIES OF THE NOUNS WITH ABSTRACT MEANING	92
INNOVATION, WORK, SOCIETY	
Larysa Chernobai, Oleg Khairulin RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT OF MENTAL RESILIENCE AS AN ADAPTIVE MECHANISM IN SERVICEMEN	98
Olena Hladunova THEORETICAL FUNDAMENTALS OF CIVIL SERVICE IN THE JUDICIARY IN UKRAINE	106
Serhii Khaliuk THE HIGH COUNCIL OF JUSTICE AND RELEVANT FOREIGN AUTHORITIES IN THE PROCESS OF APPOINTING JUDGES	

Liudmyla Kysh	
INFORMATION TECHNOLOGIES	
IN THE AGRICULTURAL SECTOR OF UKRAINE	
Elena Markova POLISH MODEL OF ADMINISTRATIVE PROCEDURE	132
Olga Yurkova	
COMPONENTS, CRITERIA AND INDICATORS OF PSYCHOLOGICAL	
READINESS OF TANK UNITS SOLDIERS	

# **TECHNOLOGY, CREATIVITY, IMPLEMENTATION**

# Viktor Bily

6
4

#### **INTRODUCTION**

Dear colleagues, authors and readers of the Scientific Journal of Polonia University (PNAP – Periodyk Naukowy Akademii Polonijnej)!

Congratulation on the release of a new PNAP 49 (2021)!

In this issue we are presenting scientific articles, which deal with urgent problems of language, culture, communication, and education, as well as sociology, issues on technology, creativity and implementation.

The collected papers and their objectives represent researches in linguistics, intercultural communication and education. Among them: semantic peculiarities of the nouns with abstract meaning, visual artistic means in French advertising discourse, practical aspects of fulfilling the post-industrial heritage with innovative media art practices and metatheatrical aspects in The author" by Tim Crouch.

The authors in the sphere of education elicit pedagogical aspects of teachers discourse through neuroethical principles, peculiarities of distance technologies in the process of forming English language competence of future engineers and foreign students speech adaptation to professional training, as well as components, criteria and indicators of psychological readiness of tank units soldiers.

PNAP also highlights the current problems of modern society, such as research and development of mental resilience as an adaptive mechanism in servicemen, theoretical fundamentals of civil service in the judiciary, the high council of justice and relevant foreign authorities in the process of appointing judges description of information technologies in the agricultural sector of Ukraine and Polish model of administrative procedure.

Authors in the sphere of technology, creativity and implementation elicit modern approach to microclimate control on board ships and formation and organization of the information and logistics system of the shipbuilding cluster.

We thank our authors, who have already sent their scientific articles to PNAP, and those, who are going to submit their research results to our journal. We would also like to express our particular gratitude to all the members of the Editorial Board, to the reviewers, and to those who kindly accepted our proposal to work together and contribute to the creation of PNAP.

### LANGUAGE, CULTURE, COMMUNICATION

#### VISUAL ARTISTIC MEANS IN FRENCH ADVERTISING DISCOURSE

#### Anastasiia Devos

Candidate of Philological Sciences, Associate Professor at the Department of Romance Philology and Comparative-Typological Linguistics, Borys Grinchenko Kyiv University, Ukraine e-mail: a.devos@kubg.edu.ua, orcid.org/0000-0003-3635-1091

#### Summary

The article is devoted to the study of the use of artistic means of visualization, namely visual metaphor and personification in the discourse of French social advertising. The artistic, rhetorical and stylistic features of the use of metaphor and personification in advertising discourse are demonstrated on concrete examples of advertising messages of modern French advertising, taken from print and Internet sources.

In general, the discourse of modern French social advertising is rich in artistic means. Many examples of figures of emphasis or understatement, figures of construction and figures of speech were found in the analysed corpus of advertising messages. However, in our opinion, the use of figures of speech, such as metaphor and personification, gives advertising more vivid clarity and imagery, and is therefore the most effective in achieving the final goal of the advertising message – to influence the potential reader. The research demonstrates that the most characteristic of French advertising discourse is the use of zoomorphic metaphor and subject metaphor. The second visual stylistic figure frequently used in French advertising discourse after metaphor is personification. The use of personification is typical of the discourse of French social advertising, as the authors of advertising messages tend to give certain phenomena or objects human qualities.

**Keywords:** advertising rhetoric, metaphor, personification, social advertising of France, stylistic figures.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4901

#### **1. Introduction**

In today's world, no one doubts that advertising has become part of universal culture. It penetrates deeper and deeper into our lives. Advertising affects a person, his or her consciousness, the decision. In the struggle for the attention of the audience in the arsenal of advertising are constantly emerging more sophisticated, more thoughtful strategies. Unfortunately, in the Ukrainian advertising discourse there are many cases when the variety of advertising tools and techniques causes quite a negative impact on the recipient. Therefore, the question of the need to neutralize the negative impact of advertising and avoid obvious linguistic manipulation is very important for research.

In this regard, it is crucial to get acquainted with the positive foreign, namely the French experience of the advertising process. In our opinion, the study of the peculiarities of the use of

visual artistic means and figures in the French advertising discourse will help modern specialists in the field of advertising and will help to increase social responsibility and the culture of advertising in the world as a whole.

Theoretical and methodological basis of the work were the works of Ukrainian and foreign scholars in the field of linguistic analysis of advertising texts O. Zelinska (2002), V. Zirka (2005), M. Kokhtev (1997), G. Pocheptsov (1999), research of the linguopragmatic aspect of advertising (Yu. Korneva (1998), I. Moiseenko (1996), Yu. Silvestrov (1996), cognitive aspect of advertising (V. Okhrimenko (2002), O. Tkachuk-Miroshnichenko (2001), as well as at the level of text categories (T. Hulak (2005), N. Kovalenko (2006), T. Livshits (1999).

Topical issues of Western European and American advertising in modern society were raised in the works of such authors as B. Brohand (1983), J. Lendrevie (1983), K. Bove (1995), W. F. Ahrens (1995), W. Wells (2001), D. Burnett (2001), S. Moriarty (2001), W. Berger (2004), H.-P. Jendi (1997), J. Durand (1981), J. E. O'Toole (1985), D. Pope (1983) and others.

**The purpose** of this article is to explore and describe the features of the use of artistic visual means, namely the use of visual metaphor and personification in the discourse of modern French advertising.

Achieving this goal involves the following tasks:

- to substantiate the theoretical foundations of the study of rhetorical and stylistic features of French social advertising and give examples of the use of various artistic means and figures in advertising;

- to study the peculiarities of the use of artistic visual means, namely visual metaphor and personification in the French advertising discourse and to describe the linguistic and stylistic features of the French social advertising.

The object of study is modern French social advertising.

**The subject** of analysis is the linguistic pragmatic and rhetorical and stylistic features of French social advertising.

The study was based on 180 samples of French social advertising messages taken from electronic sources and the Internet.

**Research methods.** The research methodology of French social advertising is complex. The method of linguistic observation and the semantic-cognitive approach were used to study and analyse the functions of the visual image and textual components in socio-advertising messages. Methods of linguistic-pragmatic and linguistic-stylistic analysis allowed us to study the communicative characteristics of modern social advertising and to explore its rhetorical and stylistic features.

The scientific novelty of this article is that for the first time in Ukrainian novels a comprehensive linguistic and stylistic analysis of French social advertising was carried out.

#### 2. Artistic means of French advertising discourse

Even if advertising is often perceived as a factor in the impoverishment of language, and sometimes as a real "anti-culture", it can still be studied from the angle of rhetoric. Thus, in the 1980s, J. Durand, in his article "Les formes de la communication" in a magazine founded and directed by Roland Barthes, created an interesting parallel between rhetoric and advertising. He noted that the reputation of advertising in the intellectual world comes in part from the rejection of rhetoric that characterizes Western thought since the days of romance (*Durand*, 1981: 724).

For J. Durand, advertisers have, in a way, rediscovered rhetoric, or rather, they have restored most of the figures of classical rhetoric without even knowing it. After all, advertising has not come up with new forms of persuasion, – says the scientist (*Durand*, 1981: 724).

B. Brohand and J. Lendrevie (1983) dive even deeper in their fundamental work "Le Publicitor". For them, the three found operations of classical rhetoric (invention (fr. L'inventio), disposition (fr. La dispositio) and elocution (fr. L'elocutio) are in the process of advertising: invention – market research, disposition – "copying strategy" and eloquence – the concept and writing of the message (*Brohand & Lendrevie*, 1983: 231).

It is worth noting that the French advertising discourse uses only a limited number of artistic means. French researchers argue that the writing of an advertising slogan must meet certain requirements, namely: conciseness, melody (selection of words depending on their sound), be humorous. These requirements de facto eliminate some style twists, especially those that express passion.

For a deeper understanding of the peculiarities of the use of techniques of visual metaphor and personification in France, in our opinion, it is important to separately characterize the artistic means encountered in advertising discourse in this country. Traditionally, rhetorical figures are divided into three categories: figures of speech that transform the meaning of words into a new meaning or play on the sounds of the word (comparison, metaphor, personification, oxymoron, pun), figures of construction that change grammatical construction (anacoluthon, inversion, ellipse, anaphora) and figures of emphasis or understatement that change meaning or structure, adding expressiveness (antithesis, hyperbole, litote, rhetorical question, tautology, paradox).

Analysis of the scientific literature on the problem of research shows that French linguists have proposed other classifications. Thus, R. Barthes proposed to distinguish between metabolites that lie at the level of the paradigm, and parataxes, which change the relationship between successive signs and are at the level of the syntagm (*Barthes, 1963: 82-83*). However, in our study we will follow the traditional classification.

#### 3. Examples of artistic means in the advertising discourse of France

Let's start with examples of the use of *figures of speech* in French advertising discourse.

1) *Metaphor.* The main function of metaphor is to change the proper meaning of a word to a figurative meaning that fits the context. Metaphor in advertising is usually used to convey the imagery of the statement, the disclosure of hidden content.

*"Les Belles Plantes ne s'arrosent pas à l'alcool"* (Beautiful plants aren't watered with alcohol). Here the metaphor is the phrase "belles plantes" (beautiful plants), which obviously represents a woman to whom alcohol does not give any beauty, but vice versa.

*"L'alcool vous donne de belles couleurs"* – in this example the expression "donner de belles couleurs" is metaphorically played – "to give a beautiful complexion". By this expression, the authors of advertising mean that a person under the influence of alcohol can harm himself or other people around him.

2) **Comparison**. The comparison is to compare two terms to emphasize the relationship between the analogies. It is usually formed by comparative words such as "comme", "tel que" or "semblable  $\dot{a}$ " and so on. It should be noted that comparisons are not so often used in French advertising slogans. Here is an exemple :

*«Les préservatifs, c'est comme le papier-toilette, il faut toujours en avoir d'avance»* – an example of a simple comparison with the conjunction *"comme"* (like). In this slogan, condoms are compared to toilet paper, which is better to always have in advance.

3) *Irony*. The reception of irony is very common in social advertising. With the help of irony, the authors of the advertising message try to make it brighter, atypical and such that it quickly attracts the attention of potential audiences. Often the use of irony in advertising is enhanced by the image, which is a clear confirmation of the text of the ad.

"Le maïs transgénique est vraiment sans danger (et bon pour le poil)" – the irony consists in use of genetically modified corn which is considered to be "completely safe" (although in fact it is well-known that GMOs are harmful to human health) and good for "hair growth" (which fortunately people do not have). The advertising poster depicts two young people – a man and a woman, who are so hairy that they look like Neanderthals (Picture 1). The authors of the advertising message want this image to demonstrate how dangerous the use of genetically modified products can be and what the consequences might be.

4) *Metonymy*. It is a word whose meaning is transferred to the name of another object related to the object inherent in that word by its nature. Here is an example: "*Cette petite coulotte a côtoyé l'horreur. La gonorrée, c'est horrible. Ça peut causer les pertes vaginales verdâtres. Mais encore pire, ça peut empêcher d'avoir les relations sexuelles parce que ça fait trop mal. Le condom c'est pas un Luxe*" – an example of the use of metonymy in advertising, under the phrase "*cette petite coulotte*" – "these shorts" – the authors of the advertising message refer to the girl who wears them. Also, this advertising message is written using a conversational style register, which is indicated by the absence of the particle "*ne*" in the negation and the use of the indicative pronoun "*ça*".

5) **Oxymoron**. An oxymoron is a combination of words with opposite meanings to obtain a paradoxical expression.

*"L'alcool vous donne de belles couleurs. A ta sante!"* – the phrase *"A ta santé!"* is an oxymoron, because people who regularly drink alcohol, on the contrary, are more prone to disease.

6) **Pun**. A pun is a play on words based on the difference in meaning between two words that are pronounced the same or similar to each other (Pictures 2 and 3).

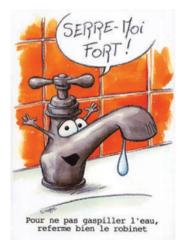
Another interesting example of pun in the advertising is the anti-tobacco poster "*Le tabac t'abat*". The slogan of advertising is based on the repetition of its vowel [a]. We hear four repetitions of the vowel sound [a], so that the slogan stays in the brain for a long time.

The examples of the use of *figures of construction* in French social advertising are found relatively rarely in comparison to the figures of words and thoughts. Here is an example of the parallelism created by the use of the homeoteleuton: "*L'accessibilité c'est la liberté*" is an example of the use of the stylistic means of a homeoteleuton in a socio-advertising slogan.

Le mais transgénique est vraiment sans danger (et bon pour le poil)



Picture 1. Transgenic corn is really safe (and good for the hair)



Picture 2. To avoid wasting water, close the tap tightly



Picture 3. Good habits for the trash

The endings of the nouns *"l'accessibilité"* – "accessibility" and *"la liberté"* – "freedom" are consonant, which gives this advertising slogan harmony and accessibility to perception.

Next to this, we have found a lot of examples of the use of *figures of emphasis or understatement*.

1) The most commonly used figure of thought is *the tautology*.

"Le tabac rend stérile: ON S'EN FOUT. Le tabac nuit au foetus: ON S'EN FOUT. Le tabac coupe le souffle: ON S'EN FOUT. Le tabac cause des maladies mortelles: ON S'EN FOUT. C'est marrant, ce matin, par peur d'être malade, vous avez jeté un produit périmé depuis deux jours". This conclusion prompts us to think about the fact that the vast majority of people are not really aware of the basic things that are obvious and proven by doctors in many countries. Such people may be frightened by a small danger, not paying attention to the fact that every day they poison themselves with nicotine. That is why this advertising message is quite paradoxical.

2) Changing *proverbs, colloquial expressions* or titles of works. This process has become one of the most common in the French advertising language.

*"Alimentation durable – êtes vous bien dans votre assiette?" – the phrase "ne pas être dans son assiette"* literally translates as "not to be on your plate". In this case, its connotative meaning has been replaced by a direct meaning, as this phrase calls for the use of only products that are healthy and environmentally recyclable.

The use of phraseological units in French-language advertising messages is explained, on the one hand, by drawing attention to the problem raised, and on the other – by the ability to express what cannot be expressed by phraseology in its usual use.

#### 4. Visual metaphor in French advertising discourse

The use of visual means is becoming one of the most effective mechanisms in the modern French-language advertising space. Compilers of advertising messages began to attract potential consumers not only with the image of the product, but also with the so-called visual tropes, to which we can conditionally include visual metaphor, visual personification and metonymy. Although on the one hand, these mechanisms sometimes seem to semantically complicate the decoding of information, requiring additional mental effort from the recipient, on the other hand, they are characterized by the ability to add expressiveness, emotion and evoke positive associations, images in the target audience.

Acquaintance with a large number of French-language advertising messages allows us to conclude that the most commonly used visual tropes in French social advertising are visual metaphor and personification. We fully share the point of view of the researcher M. Tversky that the characteristic features of the visual metaphor is its "compactness", the ability to be easily incorporated into the advertising message, to effectively convey a large amount of information without explanation and confirmation (*Tversky, 2014: 163*).

Having studied the peculiarities of the use of the means of visual metaphor in French advertising discourse, we came to the conclusion that it is represented by the following metaphorical models:

a) **Zoomorphic**. In this case, the source of metaphor is the animal. Its features are extrapolated to the advertised product or service. The use of zoomorphic model of a visual metaphor was frequently traced in public transport advertising which represents the rules of behaviour in the common shared spaces, where people who break the rules are depicted as the animal they look like. Furthermore, it is also common in environmental advertising to depict people in the image of a killed animal: "Seuls des monstres portent encore de la fourrure" (Picture 4).



Picture 4. Only monsters still wear fur.

Many different linguistic, artistic and stylistic means are used in the subject of ecology, which has in large numbers conquered the French media discourse. As well as in advertising of behaviour in public transport, there is a zoomorphic metaphor in it.

Recently, a project of social advertising of the rules of behaviour in the common shared spaces was launched in the Paris metro, which was particularly characterized by zoomorphism, i.e., endowing animals with real or imaginary objects. Advertising messages with a specific addressee complement the images of animals, which they resemble one or another wrong behaviour.

For example: "Qui saute par-dessus tourniquet peut tomber *sur un contrôle à quai*" (Picture 5).



Picture 5. Whoever jumps over a turnstile may come across a dockside control

This advertisement depicts the addressee violating the rules of public transport and jumping over the turnstile to avoid paying for the trip, with the head of a frog to convey who he looks like when he does so (Picture 5).

Or: "Qui salit siège à l'aller risque au retour de se tâcher".



#### Picture 6. Whoever dirties his seat on the outward journey risks getting stained on his return

Here the addressee is depicted with the head of a pig eating in the wagon and leaving all the food around (Picture 6).

Showing Parisians in the form of animals, the illustrations reveal the full depth of their selfish behaviour. Thus, the state intends to use the method of mirror reflection, so that they think about who they are and change their behaviour for the better.

b) *Subject metaphor*. Within this metaphorical model, the features of an object are transferred to a product or service. Exemple :

*"Ceci n'est pas une poubelle"* (This is not a trash can). Here the metaphorical model is represented by a trash can filled with unused vegetables. The purpose of such a poster is to draw human attention to the problem of malnutrition, devaluation of food. The advertising poster urges not to throw away food that can still be consumed (Picture 7).

We believe that one of the best examples of a subject metaphor in French social advertising is a series of social advertisements against food waste (Picture 8).

This poster underlines very famous slogan of French social advertising "*Pour votre santé, mangez au moins cinq fruits et légumes par jour*". He encourages the consumption of at least 5 fruits and vegetables a day, inserting into this ingrained expression the epithet "*moche*" which means "ugly". The author visually depicted vegetables and fruits that the French often refuse to eat and throw away or simply do not buy. For each picture, he gave examples of why



Picture 7. This is not a trash can



Picture 8. For your health, eat at least five servings of fruit and vegetables every day

it should be used. With this metaphor, he hopes to encourage citizens to buy locally produced products, whatever their appearance.

# 5. Visual personification in French advertising discourse

The second common visual stylistic device frequently use in French advertising discourse after metaphor is personification. The use of personification is typical of the discourse of French social advertising, as the authors of advertising messages tend to give certain phenomena or objects human qualities.

In such advertising, we can also observe the presence of jargon, which function is to attract the additional attention of the consumer to the problem.

In one of the examples of French social advertising, the personificated object is a tomato that has an unpleasant appearance and seems to address its addressee: "Quoi ma guelle, qu'est ce qu'elle a ma guelle?" (Picture 9).

Tomato is given living qualities, and he addresses his consumer in his language. The expression *"ferme ta guelle"* is often used in colloquial language and literally means "shut up (close your mouth)". The word *"la guelle"* is argotic, during the abbreviations remained *"ta guelle"*. In this way, the tomato seemed to be asking what's wrong with him, why he's not being eaten.

In another example the subject of personification is flour, which says that it can be used to prepare many things and leftover pasta, which also do not want to be thrown in the trash.

# 6. Conclusions

Thus, the effectiveness of the use of visual metaphor and personification is explained by their ability to successfully persuade a potential audience in the right way for the addressee, strengthening the internal motivation to decide to purchase a product or service. The mechanism of metaphor in advertising messages is based on the implementation of anthropomorphic and zoomorphic models, which create in the process of perception by the addresses a kind of launch of the corresponding images that serve as means of emotional impact on the recipient.



Picture 9. What's wrong with me, what's wrong with my face?

Picture 10. Avoid throwing away products that are still consumable

The mechanism of personification, in its turn, is based on personification models, the perception of which provides an intensive impact by creating a specific objectivity by the addressee.

Thus, we came to the conclusion that rhetorical figures and stylistic techniques are widely used in French social advertising. This makes the text more imaginative, memorable, and forms its pragmatics. In the analysed corpus of French advertising posters, the most frequently used is a visual metaphor and next to it a visual personification. The use of visual means is one of the most effective mechanisms in the modern French-language advertising space, which requires further comprehensive research not only from the side of the linguists, but also from the side of the marketers.

# References

1. Barthes, R. (1963). Le message publicitaire, rêve et poésie. Communication & Langages : Les Cahiers de la publicité, 7, 91-96. Retrieved from https://www.persee.fr/doc/colan\_1268-7251\_1963\_num\_7\_1\_4840.

2. Brochand, B., & Lendrevie, J. (1983). Le Publicitor. Editions : Dalloz.

3. Brouland, P. (2006). Rhétorique de la publicité dans le français contemporain. Acta Oeconomica Pragensia, 14 (4), 82-87.

4. Durand, J. (1981). Les formes de la communication. Bulletin des bibliothèques de France (BBF), 12, 724-725. Retrieved from https://bbf.enssib.fr/consulter/bbf-1981-12-0724-016 ISSN 1292-8399.

5. Tielietov, O. & Tielietova S. (2015). Osoblyvosti movlennievoho vplyvu v reklamnykh tekstakh [Features of speech influence in advertising texts]. Marketynh i menedzhment innovatsii, 4, 49-58. Retrieved from https://mmi.fem.sumdu.edu.ua/sites/default/files/mmi2015\_4\_49\_58. pdf. [in Ukrainian].

6. Tverskih, M. & Pavchun, M. (2014). Specifika metaforizacii v sovremennom reklamnom diskurse: vizualnyj komponent [The specifics of metaphorization in modern advertising discourse: the visual component]. Lingvokulturologiya, 8, 164-167. Retrieved from https://cyberleninka.ru/article/n/spetsifika-metaforizatsii-v-sovremennom-reklamnomdiskurse-vizualnyy-komponent. [in Russian].

### THE GOLDEN AGE OF DETECTIVE FICTION: GENRE CONVENTIONS OF AGATHA CHRISTIE'S COSY MYSTERIES

#### Farman J. Ramazan

e-mail: farmanjawhar@yahoo.com, orcid.org/0000-0003-0319-2418

#### **Summary**

The article focuses on the investigation of detective fiction in general and detective stories in particular which in this research is understood as a narrative where the plot hinges on a crime that the characters investigate and attempt to solve. The research also deals with various genre types of detective stories, such as police-department procedurals, hardboiled, locked room mysteries, cosy mysteries. Special attention is paid to the genre development of detective stories from a historical perspective. It is worth underlining that the period between World War I and World War II (the 1920s and 1930s) is generally referred to as the Golden Age of Detective Fiction. The purpose of the study is to highlight the main plot elements of a cosy mystery, such as the protagonist, the antagonist, the setting, the crime event, and definite narrative mechanisms involved in a story.

Keywords: detective fiction, detective stories, Agatha Christie, cozy mysteries, elements of plot structure.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4902

#### 1. Introduction

Today crime fiction is still extremely popular due to the works of such writers as: E.A. Poe, Sir A.C. Doyle, A. Christie, R. Chandler, D. Hammett, G. Simenon to name a few. There are many synonymic terms used to define crime fiction and especially the detective story subgenre. It is a well-known fact that detective fiction or detective story is one of the subgenres of crime fiction (*Geherin, 1999*) in which a detective – either professional, amateur or retired – investigates a crime, often murder. The subject of that kind of story is the investigation aimed at detecting the perpetrator of a crime described at the beginning of the story. Most detective stories are written from the point of view of a detective about a definite crime, that's why they are also called "whodunnit" stories or crime stories (Babelyuk, 2019a, 2019b).

In this research a detective story is understood as a narrative which plot hinges on a crime that the characters investigate and attempt to solve. The precursor of this subgenre is Edgar Allan Poe, the author of the famous story "The Murders in the Rue Morgue". In this story, the protagonist-detective is investigating a crime and, as the plot is unfolding, he experiences great pleasure from the very process of looking for the evidence: His eyes were now hard and bright. And I understood that using his unusual reasoning power to find the answer to those bloody murders was giving Dupin (a detective) great pleasure! (*Poe, 2012: 17*). This statement can be, to our minds, the shortest definition of the literary essence of a detective story.

Among famous detective story writers, it is worth mentioning Agatha Christie, often called the Queen of Crime. Agatha Christie produced long series of books (stories, short stories, novels, plays) featuring her detectives Hercule Poirot and Miss Marple, amongst others, and usually including a complex puzzle for the reader to try to unravel. She and other authors from the Golden Age of Detective Fiction have created a legacy of detective novels based on gathering clues and solving crimes as if they were puzzles the reader can solve with the detective. In contemporary literature, this style has evolved into what now is called cosy mysteries. Among Agatha Christie the most popular novels we cannot but mention: "Murder on the Orient Express", "Death on The Nile", and "Ten Little Niggers". The purpose of the study is to highlight the main plot elements of cosy mysteries by Agatha Christie, such as the protagonist, the antagonist, the setting, the crime event and definite formal narrative mechanisms. Let's analyze deeper genre peculiarities of some cosy mysteries by Agatha Christie (Babelyuk, 2019a).

#### 2. Genre development of detective stories in historical perspective

Detective stories are a relatively new type of stories, as they are dated back to the end of the 18th century and the beginning of the 19th century. At that time, they enjoyed enormous popularity in Europe and the USA. Among famous detective story writers, it is worth mentioning Agatha Christie, Sir A.C. Doyle, D. Hammett, G. Simenon, R. Chandler.

Crime fiction might be perceived as an umbrella term that adopts many values, from the early epoch of detective stories mostly about ratiocination (e.g. Arsène Lupine by Leblanc or Sherlock Holmes by Doyle), by the riddles of the Golden Age (Poirot or Miss Marple series by Christie, Lord Peter Wimsey by Sayer or American Ellery Queen), to private detectives of Hammett or hard-boiled of Chandler, professional police investigators which procedure for the thrillers (actions, pathology, forensics, etc.).

The period between World War I and World War II (the 1920s and 1930s) is generally referred to as the Golden Age of Detective Fiction. During this period, many popular writers emerged, including mostly British but also a notable subset of American and New Zealand writers. It is interesting to say, but female writers constituted a major part of notable Golden Age writers. Among them: Agatha Christie, Dorothy L Sayers, Josephine Tey, Margery Allingham, and Ngaio Marsh (a New Zealander) were particularly famous British female writers of this time. This can be explained by the fact that through the Roaring Twenties in all spheres of social life womenflappers enjoyed the new freedoms ushered in by the end of World War I and the dawn of a new era of prosperity, urbanism and consumerism. By the way, though the exact origin of the term "flapper" is unknown, it is assumed to have originated in Britain before World War I to describe gawky young teenage girls. Later, after the war, the word became a synonym of 1920s women who bobbed their hair above their ears, wore skirts that skimmed their knees, smoked cigarettes and drank alcohol while dancing in jazz clubs, always surrounded by admiring male suitors.

In the Golden Age of detective stories, an outsider – sometimes a salaried investigator or a police officer, but often a gifted amateur – investigates a murder committed in a closed environment by one of a limited number of suspects. Such scholars as Carole Kismaric and Marvi Heiferman underlined setting peculiarities of detective fiction of that period: "high-class amateur detectives sniffing out murderers lurking in rose gardens, down country lanes, and in picturesque villages" (*Kismaric & Heiferman, 1999*). As a result, many conventions of the detective genre evolved at that time, as many writers tried their hands at that genre. Among them, we cannot but mention A. Christie.

During her lifetime, Agatha Christie wrote sixty-six detective novels and fourteen short story collections. According to the Guinness World Records (2018) her novel "And Then There Were None" remains one of the best-selling books of all time. At the same time, she is also the best-selling fiction writer of all time. The literary contribution of Agatha Christie is that she has created not one but two of the most famous detectives in literary history: Hercule Poirot and Miss Marple. As critics mention these detective characters remain highly influential to contemporary crime fiction writers (Koliasa, 2019a, 2019b).

#### 3. Philosophic, social and genre assumptions of detective stories

When we speak about not only the literary but also the philosophic and social essence of detective stories they are essentially about a crime and investigation but also about the law violation due to moral and legal crime, the infraction of social values. Besides, detective stories are overfilled with motives and ways of committing a crime, that's why there is a deep concern about characteristics, psychological motivations and details of life, which gives investigators definite clues and the possibility to departure from what is considered to be normal. In addition, crime and criminals are indicators of a particular cultural perception of legal behaviour. They might be a barometer of social values and morality reflecting or interrogating what is recorded as a crime. The reason why a particular action might be considered deviant gives us an insight into some ideologies or cultural peculiarities at a definite time in a given culture.

It is worth mentioning that each of the crime subgenres has its specific characteristic thus there are different challenges for the reader, e.g. the early mysteries or puzzles with their closed circle of threads often take place in a country house with diverse differences among social classes (A. Christie), creating a culturally specific description of importance (R. Chandler), there are registration or even misdirection of the reader (D. Hammett).

Taking into account the abovementioned plot peculiarities of detective stories one can distinguish the following types: police-department procedurals detective stories are focused on police work and often feature homicide investigators and other departments of a local police force; hardboiled detective stories usually describe dark setting and mood, are rather explicit, featuring a veteran detective who treats violent crimes matter-of-factly. Among hard-boiled fiction's authors such as R. Chandler (2001), the narration revolves around action, not thinking. That stories also evoke a very special setting, e.g. medium urban streets in America inhabited mostly by criminals, who are often involved in organized crime groups, speaking street slang, investigated by a private eye, and speaking in a casual, modern, laconic tone.

Thrillers detective stories emphasize suspenseful storytelling, often featuring chase scenes or murder sprees that the detective must stop before times runs out; locked-room detective stories feature crimes that, at the outset, appear impossible (for instance, a murder taking place in a seemingly locked room with no other way in or out); cosy mysteries detective stories have a lighter tone than traditional detectives, there are no explicit depictions of the murder. They are often set in a small town and focus on puzzle-solving rather than suspense.

#### 4. Interpreting plot elements of the cosy mysteries by Agatha Cristie

It is said that the cosy mystery genre has its roots in early 20th century British mysteries (Agatha Christie and Dorothy L. Sayers) but took off in the late 20th century in an attempt to recreate that Golden Age of detective fiction, and as a response to the hardboiled crime fiction that became popular in the USA in the mid-20th century.

Agatha Christie established many of the elements which she continued to employ for fifty years: a country setting, a formulaic structure in which all is not what it seems, and a detective who keeps clues to himself, making a startling revelation of guilt and innocence in a final meeting of all the characters. Although the thought of as a conventional detective writer, she is credited with developing several new components of the mystery genre.

In "*The Murder of Roger Ackroyd*" (1926), Agatha Christie introduced a new twist to the mystery genre by making the narrator the murderer. In "*The Murder on the Orient Express*" (1934) all of the possible suspects turn out to be equally guilty.

In "*Hercule Poirot's Christmas*" (1938), it is the investigating policeman who blurts out a confession in the penultimate chapter. No character can ever be safely exempted from suspicion and Agatha Christie, indeed, is adept at playing on and against the generically conditioned reflexes of even her most hardened readers.

In "Death on the Nile" (1937), for example, the solution to Linnet Doyle's murder is impossible to guess not only because the method of its commission is so original, but also because the killers are the two people whom our previous experience of Christie's writing would lead us to exclude as possibilities, the prime suspect and a clean-cut English gentleman.

In general, all the characters of cosy mysteries are more likeable in comparison to hardboiled detectives, and antagonists are not too darkly depicted or awful. More than that, the villain is often someone that the protagonist knows. The protagonist is an amateur sleuth who is quite often a woman.

Christie's favourite among her detectives was Ms Jane Marple, an elderly spinster who first appeared in Murder at the Vicarage, in 1930. In "*Agatha Christie: First Lady of Crime*" (*Keating, 2021*), Julian Symons (1983), a British crime writer, gave Christie's views of her two famous detectives: "*Miss Marple, … was more fun (than Poirot), and like many aunts and grandmothers was a splendid natural detective when it comes to observing human nature*". In contrast to Poirot, a professional detective who attributes his successes to the use of his "little grey cells," Miss Marple is an amateur crime solver who often counts on intuition and nosiness. Believing that human nature is universal, she ferrets out the criminal by his resemblance to someone she has known in her native village of St. Mary Mead. She also stresses the importance of talking to people to find clues and she goes a little far on this view that she pays much attention to gossip. She is the archetype of the elderly lady detective (*Pirkis&Slung, 2020*).1t is she who established a new method of detection: analogy.

In cosy mysteries by Agatha Christie, the protagonist might be on good terms with the police or investigating detective (she might even have a flirtation with them), but she usually solves the crime without too much of their help — or for whatever reason, the police might not be able to properly investigate the crime, leaving it entirely up to the protagonist.

In contrast, Christie's narratives are mobilized within a fairly strict framework of the "Golden Age of Detective Stories" convention. The setting is a cosy and closed environment that contains a limited number of characters and is disrupted by an act of unseen violence, The initial suspect is sometimes the second party to be murdered, which emphasizes both the ineptitude of the police and the importance of the assistance of either an amateur. (e.g. Miss Marple) or a semi-professional (e.g. Hercule Poirot) detective. Finally, and most importantly, the solution of the mystery marks a return to order and well being.

The settings of cosy mysteries play an important role in the analyzed detectives. From that time on that Agatha Christie made the secluded British manor or the charming village fan favourites for cosy settings, a cosy mystery can be set anywhere. From a small town in England to an Asian market or a deserted island. However, one thing that cosy mysteries generally have in common is a sense of community: the protagonist knows his/ her community, takes an active part in it, and knows a lot of the characters who live there.

As a female writer, Agatha Christie paid much attention to the description of characters' mental status and interpersonal relationships. Seldom did she turn to violence or power to attract readers. As a crime writer, she could not avoid touching upon the cruelty of crimes, the tragic ending of victims. This contributes to the very real feeling of evil and malevolence that is so marked a characteristic of this particular genre. And yet in Christie's book, the evil is not suffocating and uncleanly as many modern stories have it; it is not used as the focus of the novel to stimulate readers' senses. With Christie's detectives, the psychology of the criminal or the

murderer became important. Important not only because it is made a fuss of, but also because it often provides a lead or even a clue to the murderer.

While interpreting the plot peculiarities of Agatha Christie cosy mysteries, the important thing is that the protagonist learns of a mystery, there are definite stakes, and plenty of unexpected twists. Such genre conventions and formal narrative mechanisms encourage the existence of subversions that disrupt the reader's expectations and sometimes generate a wrong direction through red herrings (misleading clues), interference, rhetorical manipulation and the use of cohesive devices to generate or obstruct false cohesion.

### 5. Conclusion

Having been neglected and refused by the academic circle for many years, systematic studies in the domain of the detective genre have rarely been tried before. The present author has attempted to demonstrate the importance of a systematic explication of the specifics of plot structure elements in Agatha Christie cosy mysteries. Based on an in-depth analysis, the present paper is expected to throw some light on genre conventions of the detective genre. Another major contribution of this study has been the refinement of an understanding of the attraction of Christie's works from the specifics of plot structure elements and character depiction, or, in other words, Christie's technique in attracting readers through stylistic peculiarities. Based on this tentative study, we may realize that the detective genre, as a branch of popular literature, may provide us with a broad research area in stylistics, literary critics and comparative literature studies.

### References

 Babelyuk, O. (2019a). Decoding Poetic Colouring of Detective Stories: Principles of Reading. In TRA-DITIONS AND INNOVATIONS IN TEACHING PHILOLOGICAL DISCIPLINES, 18–36. Liha-Pres.
 Babelyuk, O. (2019b). Structural Peculiarities of Detective Stories. In VECTORS OF THE DEVEL-OPMENT OF PHILOLOGICAL SCIENCES AT THE MODERN STAGE, 21–38. Liha-Pres, 2019b.
 Chandler, R. (2001). The Raymond Chandler Papers: Selected Letters and Non-Fiction, 199-1959. Harlow, England: Penguin Books.

4. Christie, A. (2011). Detectives and Young Adventurers: The Complete Short Stories. London, England: HarperCollins.

5. Christie, A. (2018). The mysterious affair at styles. Harper Collins.

6. Geherin, D. (1999). Detective story. The World Book Encyclopedia. Chicago, World Book Inc., 1999. 10. Heissenbuttel, H. (1983). The Detective Novel as Game. Most, Glenn W. &. Stowe, William W.

11. Keating, H. R. F., ed. (2021). Agatha Christie: First Lady of Crime. Thorndike Press Large Print. 12. Kismaric, C. & Marvin Heiferman. (1999). To the Rescue - Eight Artists in an Archive. New York,

NY: American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee.

13. Koliasa, O. (2019a). Presentation of Images in Detective Stories. In TRADITIONS AND INNO-VATIONS IN TEACHING PHILOLOGICAL DISCIPLINES, 142–59. Liha-Pres, 2019.

14. Koliasa, O. (2019b). Detective Stories: From Classic to Postmodern. Definition and History. In VECTORS OF THE DEVELOPMENT OF PHILOLOGICAL SCIENCES AT THE MODERN STAGE, 95–113. Liha-Pres, 2019.

15. Neimark, E. (1987). Neimark Adventures in Thinking. London, England: Thomson Learning. 16. Pirkis, C. L.& M. Slung. (2020). Experiences of Loveday Brooke, Lady Detective. Mineola, NY: Dover Publications.

17. Poe, E. A. (2012). Tales of Mystery and Horror: Vol.Iii. Anstey, England: Ulverscroft.

# DISTANCE TECHNOLOGIES IN THE PROCESS OF FORMING THE ENGLISH-LANGUAGE COMPETENCE OF FUTURE ENGINEERS

#### Kateryna Halatsyn

Ph.D. in Pedagogy, Associate Professor, Associate Professor at the Department of English for Engineering № 2, National Technical University of Ukraine "Igor Sikorsky Kyiv Polytechnic Institute", Ukraine e-mail: galatsyn.kateryna@gmail.com, orcid.org/0000-0003-3297-8284

#### Alla Feshchuk

Lecturer at the Department of English for Engineering № 2, National Technical University of Ukraine "Igor Sikorsky Kyiv Polytechnic Institute", Ukraine e-mail: fam2012@ukr.net, orcid.org/0000-0003-3683-099X

#### Summary

The urgency of forming English-speaking competence through distance technologies is caused by modern requirements of training specialists in the technical sphere and epidemiological situation in the world.

The article aims to define the essence of English-speaking competence formation through distance technologies. In order to realise the defined goal, it is essential to solve the following tasks: 1) to substantiate the essence of the process of formation of English-speaking competence with application of distance technologies; 2) to analyse the specificity of formation of English-speaking competence of future engineers in the course of the use of distance technologies at English lessons.

Distance technologies of developing English-speaking competence of future engineers are considered as a set of forms and methods aimed at forming and improving the competence of reading, translation, listening of authentic audio texts, video texts, scientific articles; improving the competence of English-speaking written speech; systematisation of English-speaking grammar competence through tests with the help of distance platforms and Internet-resources. It was found that English-language professional competence integrates knowledge of professional terminological vocabulary, skills of working with English-language professional texts and documents, and background knowledge of socio-cultural features of the language under study.

The author proposes goals for the use of distance learning technologies in the course "Academic English".

**Keywords:** distance education; English-speaking competence; future engineers; development of English-speaking competence; distance technologies.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4903

#### 1. Introduction

Today, Ukraine has accumulated considerable experience in organizing distance learning based on the models of self-study, asynchronous/synchronous online- and combined learning. In this organization of the educational process, various types of interaction with students are used: e-mail, meet, Viber, zoom, web forums, wiki, webinars, IP-telephony, streaming multimedia, file-sharing networks).

Several normative documents (Letter of Ministry of Education and Science of Ukraine No.1/9-154 "About quarantine" 11.03.2020, Order of Ministry of Education and Science of Ukraine No. 460 "About organizational measures to prevent the spread of coronavirus COVID 19" 16.03.2020) determine the requirements for the educational process in the pandemic conditions and provide a range of measures to prevent this dangerous infection, considering distance learning the most effective means of education as the most open system (*Dystantsiyna osvita...*). The Laws of Ukraine "On Education", "On Higher Education", "On National Programme of Informatisation", the Concept of Distance Education in Ukraine, "Regulations on Distance Education" underline that the formation of the competence of a specialist should be carried out both in the classroom and online due to the limitations of quarantine requirements.

Special requirements of the state educational policy are imposed on the graduates of higher education institutions, the professional functions of which envisage international cooperation and the establishment of global communication between the representatives of different states in the technical field. This puts the development of English-speaking competence in the foreground, as the global labour market requires successful engineers capable of solving various professional tasks to establish effective English-speaking communication between the subjects of the technical sphere.

The issues of distance learning are the main ones in the scientific research of scholars: T. Desyatov, P. Dmytrenko, M. Zhaldak, V. Kukharenko, M. Leshchenko, V. Pasichnyk, O. Rybalko, O. Chalyi, and others. As a method of teaching English, distance education is investigated by I. Sidorenko, noting that methodological materials for distance learning should be aimed at independent development of students' foreign language communicative competence, acquisition and training of all necessary linguistic skills (Sydorenko, 2014). I. Postolenko defines organizational and pedagogical approaches to effective distance learning, optimal methods, forms and tools, and justifies the problems and difficulties that arise for teachers and students during English distance learning (Postolenko, 2015: 104-108). The author notes that distance learning courses require a learning management system or course management system. While the instructor in the classroom must provide information to all students simultaneously, online course instructors can provide instructions separately to each student and have feedback (Postolenko, 2015: 105). L. Khomenko and A. Balalaeva analyze the experience of using distance learning by teachers of German and French at NAU, where e-tests to check the basic level of knowledge have been developed for distance learning; e-textbooks for nonspeaking departments (Khomenko & Balalayeva, 2005). Scientists have paid less attention to the characteristics of distance learning technologies in developing the English-language competence of future engineers.

The article aims to define the essence of English-language competence formation through distance learning technologies. In order to realise the defined goal, it is essential to solve the following tasks: 1) to substantiate the essence of the process of formation of English-speaking competence with the use of distance technologies; 2) to analyse the specificity of formation of English-speaking competence of future engineers in the process of using distance technologies in English language classes.

In order to implement the goal and objective of the research, methods of analysis, synthesis, generalisation, systematisation, the inference was used to clarify the essence of forming English-speaking competence of students through distance technologies and peculiarities of their use in English language classes.

#### 2. Results

In the process of scientific research, we consider the English-speaking competence of future engineers as their ability and readiness to use professional English-speaking terminological vocabulary in various professional situations, skillfully operate with English-speaking texts and documents in future professional activity, successfully interact with other subjects of activity – native speakers of a foreign language solution of professional tasks in the technical sphere. Our experience allows us to state that English-speaking professional competence integrates knowledge of professional terminology, skills of working with English-speaking professional texts and documents, and background knowledge of socio-cultural peculiarities of the studied language. In our opinion, the effective formation of English-speaking competence is facilitated by using distance learning technologies in foreign language classes.

The terms "distance education", "distance learning", and "distance learning technologies" have been in scholarly circulation. O. Vanivska, O. Malinovskaya and R. Presner note that distance education is a system of modern educational Internet technologies, the didactic purpose of which depends on the leading idea of educational material content, pragmatic attitude and general concept of a single educational Internet resource (*Vanivs'ka, Malynovs'ka & Presner 2018: 26*). Already, distance learning involves working in a virtual learning environment, a modular object-oriented dynamic environment (a specific software platform) and an electronic course on an educational discipline. Scholars note that distance learning is "always a process, a specific activity in a virtual learning environment, in which skills in the use of information and communication technologies are developed, activated and improved" (*Vanivs'ka, Malynovs'ka & Presner, 2018: 26*).

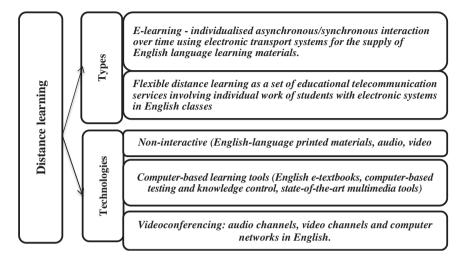
In the context of the study, we are impressed by the opinion of O. Bartkiv and E. Durmanenko, who define distance learning as a form of educational process organization through the Internet, which is implemented extraterritorially, synchronously or asynchronously, in a well-defined time period or at the educational needs and desires of students, and is aimed at forming general and professional competencies of future specialists (*Bartkiv & Durmanenko*, 2020: 57).

To summarise, like distance education (a broader concept than distance learning), distance learning involves the use of Internet technologies; their main features are synchronous/ asynchronous learning activities, autonomy, interactivity, extraterritoriality, availability of multimedia content, etc.

H. Dumansky, who researches e-learning technologies, defines them as a set of methods, forms and tools of interaction with a person in the process of independent but controlled learning of a specific body of knowledge (*Dumans'kyy, 2008: 119*). We agree with the scientist's opinion, supplementing it with the fact that since the notion of "learning technology" is the way of implementing the content of learning provided by the curriculum, representing a system of forms, methods and means of learning, providing the most effective achievement of the goals (*Honcharenko, 1997: 331*); a systematic method of creating, applying and defining the entire process of learning and assimilation of knowledge concerning technology is very much focused on the student's personality, on testing developed practices (teaching methods and techniques) through empirical analysis and extensive use of audiovisual media in learning, defines practice in close connection with learning theory.

Types (*Kudryavtseva*, 2005) and technologies (*Dumans'kyy*, 2008) of distance learning are presented in pedagogical literature. Taking into account the specifics of our study and the

experience of working with technical students, the same types and technologies of distance learning in English classes are used in the process of English competence formation (Fig. 1):



#### Fig. 1. Types and technologies of distance learning

As the analysis of Fig.1 shows, both types and technologies of distance learning in English language classes involve the use of a set of information learning technologies; individual work of students; allow constant and dynamic online telecommunication interaction between the student and the teacher and students among themselves, and the initiative of such communication can come from any of the mentioned objects of the educational process.

The structure of learning technology, including distance learning, in foreign language classes, integrates learning objectives; learning content; means of interaction (means of teaching, motivation), organization of learning process and its subjects (student, teacher); activity result, including the level of professional training.

We support the opinions of scientists (O. Balalaeva, L. Khomenko, S. Kudryavtseva, etc.) that a multimedia approach based on the use of several complementary information technologies is more effective than the above-mentioned distance learning technologies. Therefore, we have developed multimedia programmes for each topic of the course "Academic English", which have shown their effectiveness in learning and consolidating lexical, grammatical, country-specific material, as a support in developing monological and dialogic speech and forming competencies in listening, speaking, reading, writing and translation/interpretation at B2 level (*Halatsyn & Khom'yak: 2019*). Alongside this, students use multimedia programmes remotely to visualise the content of learning material, in their mode and according to their needs. It is also effective to use multimedia applications based on modern intensive language learning methodology, which performs informative-cognitive and controlling functions.

The specifics of learning English and, accordingly, the formation of English language competence lie in improving the ways of activity – learning different types of speech and speech activities: speech, listening, reading, writing. Therefore, the implementation of distance learning technologies (DL) is carried out with the help of the scheme of technological construction of the process of learning English developed by us (*Halatsyn & Khom'yak: 2019*) (Fig. 2).

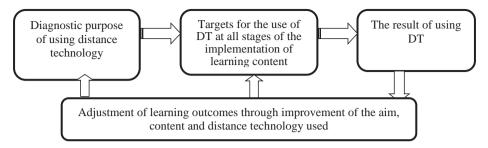


Fig. 2 .Technological design of the English language learning process using distance learning technologies

Distance learning uses technology that focuses on individual or group work; it involves close collaboration, active learning and the exploration of different sources of information.

T. Turcot states that it is distant technologies that imply wide use of research, problembased methods, application of acquired knowledge in joint or individual activities, development of not only independent critical thinking, but also the culture of communication, ability to perform different social roles in joint activities (Turkot, 2015: 220).

Therefore, we widely use the case-method (case-study method, the method of active problem-situation analysis through solving specific tasks-situations (case-solving) – a method of distance learning, which has the aim of compiling an individual case for students as an integral package containing tasks-situations for each topic of the course "Academic English" (*Halatsyn & Khom'yak: 2019*), which can be solved on condition of developing authentic texts from online sources, consideration and analysis of multimedia presentations, videos; found on the electronic The technologies of processing discussion questions ("Press Method", "Take a position", "Change a position", talk-show-style discussion) are effective in forming English-speaking competence. These methods of structured discussion in which all students of the group participate in online mode allow controlling the course of the discussion, assessing each student's participation.

Distance learning technologies are also used to organise students' independent work. In the process of studying the course "Academic English" (*Halatsyn & Khom'yak: 2019*), for independent work, the packages of exercises and tasks, sets of individual semester tasks requiring active use of online encyclopaedias, dictionaries, periodicals on speciality were developed.

In forming English-language competence, we use remote TV technologies to implement multilateral video-teleconferences, one-way video broadcasting, Internet technologies through video-conferencing, Internet-radio, Internet-TV, voice mail, E-mail, chat rooms, forums. We also actively involve students in work with professionally-oriented search engines Metasearch Search Engine, Yahoo and RefSeek; online encyclopedias (Large aviation encyclopedia, Half-Life encyclopedia, etc.), online periodicals depending on the speciality profile.

### 3. Conclusions

The application of distance technologies in the process of English-language competence formation requires compliance with the topic, purpose and content of the educational material, precise formulation of tasks, specific instructions for its implementation, skillful use of online platforms and the ability to find the necessary information on the subject, the purpose and content of the educational material, as well as the ability to use online platforms for the development of English-language competencies, as well as the ability to use online platforms for the development of English-language competencies.

The conducted research does not claim to be an exhaustive study of the problem; further research is needed to analyse the issues of distance learning technologies for developing English-language competence in the independent work of future engineers.

# References

1. Bartkiv, O. S., Durmanenko, Ye. A. (2020). Elementy dystantsiynoho navchannya v protsesi vyvchennya kursu «Metodyka vykhovnoyi roboty». [Elements of distance learning in the process of studying the course "Methods of educational work"]. Pedahohichnyy chasopys Volyni : naukovyy zhurnal. Luts'k, SNU im. Lesi Ukrayinky, 1(12), 56-61. [in Ukrainian]

2. Vanivs'ka, O. M., Malynovs'ka, O. L., Presner, R. B. (2018). Dystantsiyna osvita i dystantsiyne navchannya: teoretyko-terminolohichnyy aspect [Distance education and distance learning: theoretical and terminological aspect.] Warszawa, 172, 22-29 [in Poland]

3. Halatsyn, K. O., Khom'yak, A. P. (2019). Interaktyvni tekhnolohiyi formuvannya komunikatyvnoyi kul'tury maybutnikh fakhivtsiv na zanyattyakh z anhliys'koyi movy [Interactive technologies of formation of communicative culture of future specialists in English language classes]: navch. posib. Luts'k: Vezha-Druk, 128 [in Ukrainian]

4. Honcharenko, S.U. (1997). Ukrayins'kyy pedahohichnyy slovnyk. [Ukrainian pedagogical dictionary]. KYIV: "LYBID", 375. [in Ukrainian]

5. Dumans'kyy, N. O. (2008). Klasy suchasnykh tekhnolohiy dystantsiynoyi osvity [Classes of modern technologies of distance education]. Visnyk Natsional'noho universytetu «L'vivs'ka politekhnika». L'viv, 610, 119-125. [in Ukrainian]

6. Dystantsiyna osvita. [Distance education] Retrieved from: http://www.gymnasium.edu.kh.ua/distancijne\_navchannya: 2019. [in Ukrainian]

7. Kudryavtseva, S. P. (2005). Pedahohika : navch. posibnyk [Pedagogy] Kyiv: Vydavnychyy Dim «Slovo». 400. [in Ukrainian]

8. Kukharenko, V. M., Bondarenko, V. V. (2020) Ekstrene dystantsiyne navchannya v Ukrayini [Emergency distance learning in Ukraine]: monohrafiya Kharkiv: Vyd-vo KP «Mis'ka drukarnya». 409. [in Ukrainian]

9. Postolenko, I. (2015). Efektyvne navchannya anhliys'koyi movy dystantsiyno [Effective distance learning of English]. Porivnyal'no-pedahohichni studiyi, 1(23), 104-108. [in Ukrainian] 10. Sydorenko, I.A. (2014). Dystantsiyna osvita yak suchasnyy metod vykladannya inozemnoyi movy [Distance education as a modern method of teaching a foreign language]. Retrieved from: http://www.kamts1.kpi.ua/sites/default/files/files/ sydorenko\_dystantsiina.pdf [in Ukrainian]

11. Turkot T. I. (2015). Pedahohichni tekhnolohiyi, oriyentovani na aktyvizatsiyu samostiynoyi roboty studentiv v umovakh dystantsiynoho navchannya [Pedagogical technologies focused on the activation of independent work of students in distance learning.]. Pedahohichnyy al'manakh: 25, 218-224. [in Ukrainian]

12. Khomenko, L., Balalayeva, O. (2005). Dosvid rozrobky metodiv dystantsiynoho navchannya inozemnykh mov u NAU [Experience in developing methods of distance learning of foreign languages at NAU]. Retrieved from: https://nd.nubip.edu.ua/2005-1/05klomin.pdf [in Ukrainian]

# PRACTICAL ASPECTS OF FULFILLING THE POST-INDUSTRIAL HERITAGE WITH INNOVATIVE MEDIA ART PRACTICES

#### **Oleksandra Khalepa**

Postgraduate Student, Junior Research Fellow at the Department of Design and Architecture, Modern Art Research Institute of National Academy of Arts in Ukraine, Ukraine e-mail: carbon.residence@gmail.com, orcid.org/0000-0002-6104-0132

#### Summary

The article deals with the aspects of filling the post-industrial heritage with innovative media art practices. On the example of actual foreign and domestic post-industrial locations, in particular, the activities of the experimental platform "Art Residence Carbon", the outlined aspects are practically realized and analyzed in this article. It is emphasized that the demand for creativity causes strong competition between the cities that attract and inspire creative people to create individual or collective art projects. Modern information technologies provide new opportunities for communication, contribute to the spread of the activist movement in the urban environment. In this context, it is noted that the role of artistic practices that are a way of translation of historical experience, fixation of the present and projection of the future is significantly increasing. Modern creative practices based on the latest digital technologies go beyond the established spaces of museums, galleries, etc., and are implemented on different platforms of Internet social platforms and urban spaces. It has been proved that the latest artistic practices unite the creators and viewers of artistic works into a single whole, level the boundary between the subject and the object, and provide limitless possibilities of expression and representation. These processes are a sign of democratic society as well as an important component of urban identity. It is shown that the activist movement involves not only professional artists, but also a wide range of diverse communities that strive for creative self-realization. Experimental approach is the basis for their search, artistic understanding of contemporary problems. As a result, it is emphasized that urban spaces become a kind of art laboratories for festivals, forums, discussions, social connections, and art projects. In many countries the defining functions of the information society (cultural and artistic, office, commercial, entertainment, etc.) have found the ability to deploy in large territories and have begun to develop devastated industrial spaces.

Keywords: media art, festival, post-industrial space.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4904

#### 1. Introduction

Modern tendencies of social development in the XX and XXI centuries are characterized by comprehensive globalization, high level of technological development and mass spread of digital technologies, which determine new directions in all spheres of life. Culture is becoming a key element of social development, where creativity and the ability to change rapidly are increasingly valued at the post-industrial/information stage. For enterprising and highly adaptive people the opportunity to realize their own creative potential is an urgent necessity of life *(Manovich, 2002)*.

Among urban areas suitable for realization of creative ideas are spaces of former industrial facilities because the post-industrial epoch deprived thousands of plants and factories of their original production function all over the world. In Ukraine, the abandoned industrial zones are a significant spatial reserve, relevant in situations of their use for creative purposes of communities. Among the most successful foreign examples Kunst-Werke (Berlin) Färgfabriken (Stockholm) DUMBO (New York) "Vinzavod", Design Factory "Flacon" and ARTPLAY (Moscow); "Weaver" (St. Petersburg), as well as domestic "Mystetskyi Arsenal", plant "Bolshevik", cultural space "Mill", art platform "G13", a new location platform cultural initiatives "isolation" (Donetsk-Kyiv), etc.

The radical change of the original functions of the former large-scale productions causes the problem of their integration into the cultural and artistic space of Ukraine. This long process is very complex and contradictory, as it requires fundamental changes in conditions of complete uncertainty. Each post-industrial location requires an individual approach, so the process of its modifications should be considered as a kind of art of integration, which can be implemented as a micro-urbanistic practice, as a means of representation, as a social design or as an artistic provocation. The leading characteristic of the art of integration is interdisciplinarity, which, on the one hand, generates complex problems and, on the other hand, enables the creation of new teams, effective partnerships and new artistic practices, the transition from the personal creation of an art object to collective creative activity involving artists as well as a wide range of different communities (*Zheqian,2021*).

In this context, the research of the processes of deployment of new artistic practices in post-industrial spaces of Ukraine, the role in these processes of the "synergistic" actor, whose activity provides the development and implementation of art projects, communication between all the actors in a particular location, is an important study task.

**Analysis of recent studied and publications.** In total, professional scientific research identified five main methods of integration of post-industrial buildings into the fabric of the modern city: restoration, regeneration, revitalization, museification and reconstruction, which are covered in the works of A. Remeshilo-Rybchynska, S. Shubovich, Y. Raninski, E. Mikhailovsky, S. Ivanov-Kostetsky and others.

On the global experience of the use of industrial heritage in the tourist and recreational activities focused the attention of V. Patsuka. Ukraine, according to the author, it is quite possible to implement a similar practice in industrial areas, to offer alternative sites to visit. Problems of industrial heritage studied by G. Denisik and V. Bondar, which recorded the first steps to rally the researchers of industrial culture in Ukraine, the growing number of descriptions of industrial buildings and structures as the basis for the classification, landscape mapping and development of projects for their rational use.

In the scientific studies of G. Agranovich, E. Matveev, Y. Lyubchenko, V. Zapariya the problems of reconstruction of abandoned industrial areas, proposals to improve their aesthetic properties as valuable urban areas and adaptation to modern requirements. Yu. Tyutyunnik substantiates the concept of the object of industrial culture, its significance and role in the formation of cultural landscapes, handles the basis of industrial design and aspects of constructive use of industrial objects.

All available suggestions for the further use of post-industrial objects concern only the work on their material "shell". Whereas the filling of industrial heritage spaces with new content, the integration of cultural practices into the environment of devastated industrial structures is beyond the scope of professional proceedings. The processes of filling the spaces of post-industrial objects with experimental creative practices significantly contribute to solving the problem of attracting the "old prom" to the context of modern urban life, potentially very suitable for the deployment of the game of art with social realities. It is integration processes as a component of the global cultural process that are significant factors in modifications of postindustrial spaces.

Article purpose: identify aspects of the reinterpretation of Ukraine's post-industrial heritage and explore tools for filling post-industrial locations with artistic practices.

#### 2. Presentation of the basic material

In Ukraine, which for centuries was part of the Russian Empire, industrial progress began in the second half of the XIX century, after the abolition of serfdom (1861) and a series of bourgeois reforms in the 1860s-1970s. During the Soviet period, forced industrialization led to radical changes in the socio-economic processes in Ukraine. Extensive industrialization of Ukraine, as well as the entire Soviet Union, occurred by significantly limiting the population's vital needs and overstretching labor and industrial resources.

Ukrainian cities lost their self-government and independence in solving social and economic problems and became state property. The so-called "social city", i.e., cities attached to factories and plants, emerged in Ukraine as an outgrowth of the Soviet period. It was industry, and not the social factor (or life) of the people was considered the main urban factor. Plants and factories were built first, and residential settlements were built around them. The financing of the urban infrastructures that supported people's lives was based on the residual principle of capital investment in industry. The high rate of industrial construction had almost no effect on the welfare of the population, always suffering from domestic difficulties and lack of opportunities to fully meet their social and cultural needs.

On the day of industrialization centers of industrial production, had a large area, were formed mainly near large deposits of minerals, and were located mainly in separate locations on the periphery of cities. They had an extensive infrastructure and strong transit links with the settlements. Gradually, due to the extensive development of cities, the industrial areas ended up in the center of the city. After the collapse of the Soviet Union and the loss of economic ties, the industrial cities of Ukraine began to decline.

Today, the problem of filling abandoned post-industrial buildings is becoming more and more urgent with the shortage of sites for experimental research. With the emergence of innovative technologies such as the Internet, artificial intelligence, virtual and augmented reality, art is given new tools to explore the most pressing socially relevant topics.

In the spring of 2020, there was a crisis situation caused by the Coronavirus epidemic. This situation stimulated the search for new solutions for communication, interaction, events and in general stimulated the transition to digital technology. Cultural and artistic environment quickly enough responded and began to adapt to the new realities, although there are still discussions about the transition to the online mode of the sphere. In the new realities, quite a few cultural projects have emerged, especially in the field of digital art. In particular, as a result of online hackathon organized by HouseofEurope in April this year over 1100 representatives of culture, creative industries, and IT, 129 experts from Ukraine and the EU came up with 63 projects. The top three took home a cash prize for their project and eight others received grants for further support. This event gave quite a tangible boost to the implementation of innovative ideas in the new reality. In times of crisis, the cultural and artistic community received quite significant support from the Ukrainian Cultural Foundation, whose programs have supported more than 1,500 projects in the field of culture. On the whole such organizations as UCF, HouseofEurope stimulate the development of cultural and artistic sphere not only by means of material investments but also by teaching the basic skills of project management, increasing

the competence of cultural workers themselves within the framework of a number of programs, envisaged parallel to the grant competitions.

The above-mentioned opportunities and the transition to online technology mode stimulated the emergence of new projects in the field of new media art. After all, digital space has become almost the most relevant solution in the conditions of lockdown and isolation. In particular, such festivals as PLAN B fest, Intercity, Respublika, House of Europe Festival, Creative Industries Forum and others have gone online, projects like Very Digital Residencies, Pandemic Media Space, V-Art, Artefact, American -arts-incubator 2020, Art Alley and Carbon Artlito and Carbon media art incubator appeared.

"Very Digital Residencies"-is rethinking the cultural heritage of Odessa and Kharkiv through new media and digital production. As a result, a creative team of 25 residents was selected to receive free curatorial support, materials, and access to workshops. During August-September, the residency program included more than 30 online sessions on digitalizing architectural objects, 3D modeling and design, and 10 workshop sessions, where the sculptures for the future exhibition were created. An exhibition of 13 objects from both cities was on view from Sept. 29 to Oct. 16.

PandemicMediaSpace is an international project of algorithmic composition and media art, created by the Ukrainian Association of Electroacoustic Music and the Polish Society of Electroacoustic Music. The project included 6 lectures on media art and presented a virtual space with the works of 8 artists, participants of PandemicMediaSpace, created with the support of the EU in the House of Europe program.

American-arts-incubator 2020 is a Ukrainian-American project that for the second year in a row has stimulated the creation of digital works. This year four projects were created using artificial intelligence, with 24 participants teamed up and presented online on May 14 to a wide audience. The project was a collaboration between the IZONE Foundation, the creative community IZONE, the U.S. Bureau of Education and Culture and the ZERO1 organization.

V-Art, is a platform for exhibition, sale, and presentation of DigitalArt works, aims to stimulate the market for digital art. The virtual platform was created by a cross-functional team combining over 60 years of experience in art, IT law, business, and augmented reality, with support from UCF and private investment. Today, the platform features more than 20 popular media artists.

"Art Alley" is a project to reimagine urban space. Through the digital art objects on the wall, visitors will learn about Ukrainian writers and musicians whose work reflects the unique cultural phenomena of Kyiv in different periods. The project was initiated by UrbanSpace 500 community, with the support of the Ukrainian Cultural Foundation.

ARTEFACT: CHOrnobyl-is virtual exhibition of Chernobyl, designed for viewing online and in VR-helmets, is presented at the eleventh MADATAC media art festival in Spain with the support of the Ukrainian Cultural Foundation. ARTEFACT: CHOrnobyl exhibits are very diverse. Among them are the works of both famous Ukrainian artists: the Chernobyl series of Maria Primachenko, who lived on the border with the Exclusion Zone, a series of prophetic paintings by Ivan Marchuk, 3D photobooth by Arsen Savadov, and the new names of Ukrainian media art.

More than 100 Ukrainian artists worked on the creation of ARTEFACT: CHOrnobyl, so that the whole world could see more than 50 new exhibits virtually and absolutely free from an ordinary computer. Because of the pandemic COVID-19 and quarantine the Spanish festival of media art MADATAC this year takes place online, so the exhibits are presented in a virtual space CHOrnobyl on the site-http://artefact.live/

CarbonArtlito and Carbonmediaartincubator – are projects of the public organization Carbon, in order to popularize and teach the art of new media in Ukraine. In the conditions of Coronacrisis the organization has gone online and today within the framework of the mentioned projects 45 events and more than 90 hours dedicated to the new media art have been held, 20 new media artists have been trained and a series of 10 works using such techniques as audiovisual performance, interactive installation, VJ, mapping, virtual and augmented reality, soundart, artificial intelligence, presented in a new revitalized location have been created. On November 21 Ukraine's first TD LivepatchingEvent was held, joined by 10 audiovisual artists and 6 musicians. As a result, more than 7:00 audio-visual content was created at OneLocation, in collaboration with digital art organizations TouchDesigner UA, CG EVENT Conference, Carbon and FrontPictures. During the work it became clear that the new reality requires innovative solutions that will ensure sustainable development of the project and community. That's why it was decided to create an online platform for the creation and presentation of digital art works.

The experiment conducted by the author on the site of Pavilion 13 of VDNH (location P13, "Coal Industry" of the National Complex "Expocenter of Ukraine") in 2017-2019, in accordance with the developed concept of adaptation for the art residence "Carbon", showed the promise of creating a creative space for the development of innovative artistic practices, self-realization of art communities and art education of visitors of different age groups.

As a result, a group of enthusiasts represented by curators and artists in the framework of the "Carbon" art residence acquired some experience, received the first cultural products, and demonstrated the ability to fill with content and modify the space of abandoned industrial sites. It has been established that the potential of artistic development of post-industrial locations is much greater than their adaptation for shopping and entertainment centers, offices, lofts. It is proved and confirmed by the results of the experiment that the leading strategy of transformation is the involvement of modern types of art with their inherent search for new forms of interaction between art and technology, creative formats, and collaborations between artists.

At the end of the first stage of the experiment, the leading direction of the Carbone art residence was recognized as media art, which corresponds to modern creative trends and emphasizes the imagery, uniqueness of the location. The building of pavilion No13 with its darkened and semi-darkened rooms of large size and high ceiling turned out to be potentially suitable for a media art laboratory that explores the artistic possibilities of the latest technologies, for exhibiting media works and products of various creative practices, for forming communities and educating event visitors (*Nguyen et al., 2021*).

Integration of post-industrial objects in the context of modern man's being is the art of synthesis of creative practices, carried out under the supervision of a curator, whose activities are aimed at establishing a creative interaction between artists, government, business, creative communities, and the like.

On the example of location P13 the peculiarities of curator's activity are defined, which consist in the successive deployment of works in several stages. On the first stage (if there is a conception of creation of a cell of contemporary art practices), specific types of practices congruent to the given location are defined. For this purpose, the curator's efforts are concentrated on the formation of a team of organizers and a creative community, which are ready to deal with the development of the location. Among the leading actions of the first stage is conducting search actions of different formats (festivals, workshops, laboratories, art residences). The result of the stage is the outlined directions of further work on the location, which are processed in the appropriate projects. For location P13 the leading direction was defined media art and experiments with the mixing of different types of contemporary art with appropriate educational support (*Terracciano, 2021*).

At the second stage a curatorial project with a clear definition of directions, formats of activity and necessary resources is developed. For location P13 it is a project of the art

residence "Carbon" with a clearly defined scheme structured as several concentric circles, which consistently cover the core (the organizational and creative teams), the educational foundation (the second circle - laboratories of sound art, media art and performative practices). Integration of laboratories, their mutual reinforcement by activities, artistic products take place during festivals, workshops, Ukrainian and foreign residencies of "Carbon" (the third, external circle). This circle of public presentation of the created art products and - the final moment of local projects, which is an important component of the project "Carbon" as it allows to unite artists, to organize a creative leisure time for visitors.

According to the experimental period processed formats: festival ("Carbonarium", "Chernobylingfestival 2018", "CarbonMediaArtFest", "EthnoMusicFest". "ShantiSolsticeUkrainianCreativeWeek", "Tripoteca - PsychedelicFilm & ArtFestivalatKiev", "KLF VJ Platform", "Trouble Fest", "Festival of Living Stories") lectures, discussions ("SMART. Media art lecture", lecture by Nikita Khudyakov "VR as an artistic tool", "PanelDiscussion: PerformanceArchitecture", discussion "Urbanism or Art?" a series of lectures in the framework of the project "The Alchemy of Motivation", "Digital parametric sculpture. Meetings at the exhibition Frontier"); master classes ("Wildvoice"/from Katya Barton, "Open Inclusive Jam"); contemporary art fair ("FirstFineArtsFair", "GIS-Fest Ukraine 2018"); residency ("Mariupol. Artistic Integration. "StarturGogolFest", "Re: main. Artresidence", "Media art residence""ArtefactChernobyl 33") exhibition ("Systemupdateavailable. Exhibition of media art. Daria Fez", "Exhibition ReWhale", "Fashion", "PunkFuturism", "Zabudova", "Hypostasis"); Forum (IV Forum of Creative Industries, "ZeroWasteHelden/Heroes"); Laboratories ("Theatrical practices and media art", performative laboratory "Body + City", "Laboratory of impersonation", "Borders of presence school of public performance with LiveArtLab", "Parametric architecture in the space of media installations", "Touchdesigner. Creating interactive art installations", "CarbonBaseLab", "CarbonMarketingLab", "CarbonMediaMode").

The Carbone Art Residence is an open structure for the newest initiatives, for participation in various external events (the fourth circle). Initiatives that come from outside, are analyzed by the organizational team, evaluated in the laboratories and, if they correspond to the directions of the residency, are integrated into the overall concept of "Carbon". The activity of the art residence "Carbon" unfolds according to the project, while the curator constantly monitors and analyzes all the events taking place at the location. The curatorial project must be open and sensitive to innovations.

As a result, ten international events were held at location P13, and twenty collaborative events between theater, contemporary, art, media, music, dance, and film artists, of which the vast majority were for the general public. The number of visitors is more than 15,000. The realized events and activities helped to bring pavilion 13 of VDNH of Ukraine from the state of destruction to the mode of positive transformation, to the growth of public interest. As a result, for two years of the art residence "Carbon" activity the investment attractiveness of the location has increased significantly, which led to the initiative to re-equip the pavilion building to a modern art center (*Kalashnikova, 2015*).

At present, in the domestic space, modifications take place by creating local art spaces which are able to give an impulse for further development of abandoned spaces of the industrial era, while in European countries the issues of developing post-industrial areas are solved at the city and state level. In Ukraine, where the Revolution of Dignity (2013-2014) stimulated the emergence of numerous initiatives and new art centers, there are wide prospects for creative practices, the implementation of which will fully depend on the initiative of communities. There is a developed toolkit of interaction between the curator and the creative communities, aimed at the consolidation of local communities and the beginning of the processes of modification

of abandoned objects of the "old prom". These processes in Ukraine are still experimental and require further research.

# 3. Conclusions

Post-industrial locations are very suitable for the realization of various new forms of contemporary art (media art, sound art, and performance, etc.) and their mixing. The most revealing is the festival format in which artistic practices interact most effectively, creating new creative products. Each time the post-industrial spaces, whose considerable size allows for different formats of events (from chamber to large-scale), are adapted to a particular event. However, for the realization of artistic projects, their large spaces require the involvement of a significant number of activities, financial and human resources.

Experimental studies have shown the high relevance of the problems of artistic redevelopment of post-industrial objects in Ukrainian cities and the willingness of communities to unite to solve them. Artistic direction of the modification of the former industrial spaces is very promising, as it meets the needs of modern society.

# References

1. Manovich, L. (2002). The language of new media. MIT press.

2. Kalashnikova, A. A. (2015). Specialist media as the art field and the art market evolution reflector. Media/SPOLECZEŃSTWO, (5), 86-94.

3. Shkliarenko, Z. (2021). Performance Art: Interart, Intermediality and Interdisciplinarity. Naukovi zapysky NaUKMA. Istoriia i teoriia kultury [Scientific notes of NaUKMA. History and theory of culture], 4, 99-105.

4. Zheqian, D. L. (2021, January). The Visual Performance of Technology and Philosophy in" Contemporary Art". In Proceedings of the 2021 International Conference on Bioinformatics and Intelligent Computing (pp. 372-378).

5. Terracciano, A. (2021). Installation Art and the Issue of Gentrification: Exploring the Expanded Scenography of Zelige Door on Golborne Road. Konsthistorisk tidskrift/Journal of Art History, 90(2), 88-100.

6. Nguyen, B. V. D., Simeone, A. L., & Vande Moere, A. (2021, March). Exploring an Architectural Framework for Human-Building Interaction via a Semi-Immersive Cross-Reality Methodology. In Proceedings of the 2021 ACM/IEEE International Conference on Human-Robot Interaction (pp. 252-261).

#### LITERARY JOURNALISM. PUBLIC SPEECHES. BIBLICAL MOTIFS

# **Oleg Kharchenko**

Associate Professor at the Institute of Journalism, Borys Grinchenko Kyiv University, Ukraine e-mail: ov.kharchenko@kubg.edu.ua, orcid.org/0000-0002-6263-4573

#### Summary

This article focuses its attention on the functioning of the biblical motifs in American fiction and their penetration in American public speeches and non-fiction through literary journalism techniques.

The findings of this work illustrate that biblical motifs and religious lexicon as a whole have been used steadily in the speeches of all U.S presidents. Taking into account that the majority of Americans (73%) relates to Christians, the biblical motifs belong to important rhetorical and stylistic tools of all U.S. presidents in their search for the support of voters.

Since Ronald Reagan (1981-1989), there has been an apparent tendency to employ more religious words and biblical motifs. The most active users of them were Donald Trump, George H.W. Bush, and Barack Obama who applied 7.3, 4.8, and 4.1 religious words per one thousand in their speeches.

While monitoring the biblical motifs in American mass media and multimedia, we identified the most periodically applied: God, All-Mighty, Lord, Supreme Being; Satan, Devil, Lucifer, Beelzebub, Baphomet; Saint Mary; Archangels; Angels; Four Horsemen of Apocalypses; The Three Wise Men; Messiah, the Chosen One; All-loving hero; Cain and Abel; Samson and Delilah; False prophet; Nephilim, giants.

According to our findings 136 names of angels were determined in American fiction and non-fiction. As for the theological angels, whose names differ sometimes, their number is 123. The total number of Archangels, mentioned in America mass media, is 17. However, in the Bible and Enoch book just only seven archangels are named.

The research results could be used by the specialists in media studies, journalism and philology, as well as by practical journalists and multimedia authors, including Ukrainian students, who plan to sharpen their skills in writing English content.

Keywords: literary journalism, Biblical motifs, motif, religious words, rhetoric, stylistic figure.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4905

#### 1. Introduction

In such religious country as the USA, the Christian religion is dominant, with more that 73% (*Newport, 2017*) of the present-day citizens, according to various sources, claiming affiliation with Christianity. Practically, all presidents of the USA used such phrase as "God bless America" in their speeches. The Biblical motifs permeate all spheres of the civil life of this country. American fiction and non-fiction are not exceptions in this regard.

The main objective of this work is to afford deeper insights into the biblical motifs functioning within the frames of American fiction, non-fiction, its constituent – literary journalism, public speeches, stylistically closely connected with non-fiction. To achieve this goal, the following tasks should be carried out:

- to monitor American fiction, non-fiction and public speeches and to single out the Biblical motifs;

- to analyze and to classify the Bible motifs from American fiction, non-fiction and public speeches;

- to outline the perspectives of the study of motifs in general and Biblical motifs in particular and their employment in non-fiction and its constituent – literary journalism.

The methods of research: empiric research, monitoring of mass media and multimedia content, classification, content analysis, stylistic analysis. We will consider the proliferation of biblical motifs from the 'literary journalism' perspective. This journalistic trend was launched in the 1960s in the USA. It was defined as "as a form of nonfiction that combines factual reporting with narrative techniques and stylistic strategies traditionally associated with fiction. This form of writing can also be called narrative journalism or new journalism" (*Nordquist, 2020*).

Some researchers affirm that the term 'literary journalism' is a "highly contested term" applied in the meaning of creative non-fiction, literary non-fiction, narrative non-fiction, the literature of fact, lyrics in prose, gonzo journalism, long-form journalism, slow journalism, multi-platform immersion journalism (*Keeble, 2018*). Adding that "most analysis of literary journalism is keen to stress the quality of the techniques deployed..." (*Keeble, 2018*).

While comparing American and English literary journalism histories, John S. Bak, the first President of the International Association for Literary Journalism Studies, underlines the difference of traditions and 'many strands': "Since journalism in America and in Europe evolved from different traditions, it is only natural that their literary journalism should have done so as well. But the picture of a U.S.-led literary journalism and a European-produced literary reportage is not as clearly demarcated as one would think or hope" (*Bak, 2011:11*).

According to our hypothesis, the term 'literary journalism' reflects the process of the gradual penetration of literary devices and stylistic figures in various types of journalistic works.

The important contribution to the development of all issues connected with this trend was made by M. Lawson (*Lawson*, 2008), T.Wolve and E.W.Johnson (*Wolve, Johnson, 1975*), who thought that literary techniques of some prominent authors like T. Smollett, A.Chekhov, H. Fielding. C. Dickens, E. Hemingway, H.de Balzac, outlined the evolution guidelines of American literary journalism. Among numerous literary tools they highlighted the significance of the third person narrative, dialogue, strict time chronology, and status details.

#### 2. The Biblical motifs and their types

Among other literary tools, motifs belong to important ones, gradually saturating nonfiction mass media and multimedia areas. From a traditional point of view, "a motif is a literary technique that consists of a repeated element that has symbolic significance to a literary work" (*Gladwell, 2021*). It could be a repeated image or sound, a word or phrase, an action or situation, a color or smell, etc.

Writers make motifs to cast key themes, to tune audience in a necessary mood, to set up symbolic meanings, to structure the flow of ideas.

In contrast to symbols, mentioned just once in a novel or story, motifs must make scenes repeatedly. In opposition to themes, motifs are smaller aspects of themes, underlying themes with recurrent symbols or images, words or phrases. For example, if the story's key theme is happiness, the motifs could be exposed through the following actions and emotions: the protagonist could feel on cloud nine while seeing his wife or girlfriend; could be tickled pink while winning some great prize; could walk on the air while getting a long-awaited goal, etc. As for such term as 'genre', we understand it as the category of fiction and non-fiction, in written or spoken, audio or visual forms, meaning some speech model, based on some culturally determined stylistic features.

The Bible has influenced the world literature since the old times. The Biblical motifs belong to the recurrent ones in American and British literature. It is hardly to overestimate the influence of Bible on the development of the whole humanity. We start our brief overview of the different types of Bible motifs applied in fiction, non-fiction and public speeches.

# 3. God, Lord, Supreme Being, All-Mighty

The central figure in literature with biblical motifs is God. In 'Paradise lost' by J.Milton, God is portrayed as the powerful antagonist of Satan: "What in me is dark

Illuminate, what is low raise and support,

That to the height of this great argument

I may assert eternal Providence,

And justify the ways of God to men." -Book 1, Line 22-26 (Milton, 1667).

The Biblical motifs, based on God and prayers to him, are applied in feature articles and speeches of the prominent politicians of the USA and Great Britain. During the election campaign, in the response to the allegations of Donald Trump, Joe Biden responds: "And in this moment of darkness for our country – of pain, of division, and of sickness for so many Americans – my faith has been a guiding light for me and a constant reminder of the fundamental dignity and humanity that God has bestowed upon all of us" (*Forgey, 2020*).

Such researches as K.Coe and D.Domke affirm that the application of religious rhetoric by high-rank politicians, including presidents, is the principal practice "to signal and maintain close ties with a societal faction"(*Coe, Domke 2006*). While using the biblical motifs in particular, and religious lexicon as a whole, top state officials follow two main communication tactics – informing and persuading the public.

The first American President George Washington in his inaugural speech delivered in 1789 offered "fervent supplications to that Almighty Being who rules over the Universe" (*Peters, 2018*). It is obvious that since G. Washington the phrase "God bless America" became de rigueur for all top American state officials.

The Biblical motifs sound frequent in the speeches of President Barack Obama: "I pray that we will uphold our obligation to be good stewards of God's creation – this beautiful planet. I pray that we will see every single child as our own, each worthy of our love and of our compassion. And I pray we answer Scripture's call to lift up the vulnerable, and to stand up for justice, and ensure that every human being lives in dignity" (*Leiro, 2016*). Biblical motifs, including God, intensified with such stylistic devices as anaphors (I pray...I pray...), Biblical metaphors (Scripture's call), metaphors (good stewards, lift up the vulnerable) and isocolon, make this speech passage very powerful.

Donald Trump inserts Biblical motifs in his speeches quite often too. While giving an interview from the hospital treating his COVID-19, he said that doctors "look like miracles coming down from God" (*Hughes, 2020*). While mentioning the Christian God we see that D. Trump uses such lexical units as 'Lord', 'God', 'Supreme Being.'

Such researcher as C. Hughes affirms that D. Trump uses 7.3 religious terms per one thousand words of speech– that has been the highest rate among all presidents of the USA since 1933. According to his survey and content analysis we can compose the following tablet:

### 4. American Presidents and religious words in their speeches

Tablet 1

# Percentage of religious words in speeches of American Presidents per one thousand based on Chart: The Conversation CC-BY-ND International Journal of Communication (Hughes, 2020).

American President Religious words per thousand in speeches American President Religious words per thousand in speeches

Franklin D. Roosevelt Jimmy Carter 3.8 2.6 Harry Truman 2.8 Ronald Reagan 4.1 Dwight Eisenhower George H.W. Bush 2.7 4.8 John F. Kennedy Bill Clinton 16 37 Lyndon B. Johnson 3.6 George W. Bush 39 Richard Nixon 2.2 Barack Obama 41 Gerald Ford 2.5 Donald Trump 7.3

From this tablet we see that, starting from Ronald Reagan (1981-1989), the modern American presidents use the religious lexicon more often than the previous Presidents of the USA from 1933 till 1981.

#### 5. Satan – Lucifer – Beelzebub– Baphomet

The biblical motif of the antagonist of God has been employed in the world literature for thousands of years.

In the short story named 'Flies' (*Azimov, 1953*), three college friends meeting each other twenty years after, discuss the pun from Hebrew 'Ba'al zevuv' meaning 'Lord of the Flies.' Two of friends are chased by clouds of flies, but the third is not. The hint is made that he turned into...Beelzebub.

In 'Paradise Lost' (*Milton*, 1667), an epic poem, Satan (Lucifer) is portrayed in a very detailed and ominous way. As the leader of fallen angels, he moves to Pandemonium, the capital of Hell, and calls all dark forces to unite for the fight against God and his followers. His top aides are Beelzebub, Belial, Mammon and Moloch. The first victory of Satan is the penetration to the paradise garden and the seduction of Adam and Eve with the apple of knowledge.

In 'Return to House on Hinted Hill' (Garcia, 2007), a horror film, Baphomet, presented as a powerful demon sculpture, plays the role of MacGaffin (an object motivating characters

to fight for it). It is a triple-horned, back-winged and goat headed creature. It inspires angst, anxiety and awe.

In his famous speech, called by journalists as 'Evil Empire Speech' Ronald Reagan called the former USSR as "the focus of evil in the modern world" and "evil empire," affirming that the world witnessed the battle between good and evil (*Reagan, 1983*). The application of antithesis mixed with Bible motifs turned out to be moving and memorable.

In August 2016, in his speech about Bernie Sanders, Donald Trump mentioned his main opponent Hillary Clinton: "If you would have just not done anything, just go home, go to sleep, relax, he would have been a hero. But he made a deal with the devil. She is the devil. She made a deal with the devil. That's true" (*BBC, 2016*). While calling H.Clinton 'the devil' three times, D.Trump resorted to the biblical motif of Satan, applying such stylistic figures as diacope (repetition), isocolon (just go home, go to sleep) and antithesis (hero / devil). However, such communicative tactics of the affront is not desirable from the moral point of view because the 'Law of Boomerang' works.

#### 6. Archangels

The biblical motifs connected with archangels are based on seven archangels described in The Bible and several more archangels the names of which are mentioned in earlier Christian and Jewish sources. The main four archangels are Michael, whose name means 'Who is like God?'; Gabriel, translated as 'the strength of God ' or 'the hero of God'; Raphael, whose name says 'God's healer'; Uriel whose name translates as 'Fire of God.' The other three archangels, mentioned in the book of Enoch, are called Raquel ('Friend of God'), Zerachiel ('God's command'), Jeremiel ('Thunder of God' or 'Mercy of God').

In Jewish tradition archangel Metatron is mentioned more often among several additional archangels. His name means, 'Name like his master' or 'the one next to the ruler.' Besides, we can come across several more names of Archangels (Azrael, Chamuel, Haniel, Ariel, Zadkiel, Jophiel, Raziel, Sandalphon, Barachiel). According to our research, the total number of archangels in American mass media is 17.

In 'Paradise Lost' (*Milton, 1667*), an epic poem, readers see Archangel Michael having tense discussions with Lucifer. Archangel Raphael warns Adam not to eat the apple from the tree of knowledge. Archangel Gabriel is described as the chief of all angelic guards protecting the paradise. He has a special horn to call all God's forces. Archangel Uriel defends the Sun and the gates of Earth from evil forces; however, he was misled by Lucifer flying to the paradise.

In 'The Last Trump' (*Azimov*, 1955), a sci-fi short story, Archangel Gabriel declares the Day of Resurrection, when all the dead come back to life, and in such a way the end of Universe starts. Though, thanks to Etheriael, young seraphim, he stops doing it because of the evil deeds of R. E. Man, which sounds like 'Ahriman' or the Persian name of Satan. The world starts its normal functioning.

At political debates archangels, as biblical motifs, are mentioned by American politicians from time to time: "Mr. Palmer. What, that we have not any archangels there? I did not know that you thought that we had. You seem to think that judges down in your country are archangels or made of a different kind of mud from the rest of mankind. Mr. Rucker. No, but Missouri does not elect any corrupted men to the bench" (*Contributions to political committees in Presidential and other campaigns, 1906: 71*).

However, these biblical motifs are used not so often in modern mass media as J.Wolcott wrote in one of his feature articles: "Popular culture no longer craves archangels and new dawns. Pop culture traffics in vampires and deads of night" (*Wolcott, 2007*). Using antithesis,

this journalist makes an innuendo that common people like thrills, displaying negative emotions, and these thrills are where horror movies are shown.

#### 7. Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse

According to the book of Revelation (*Bucholtz, Kira, 1995:1-8*), they emerge after the opening of 4 seals from 7 that leads to the Apocalypse. The first one, riding the white horse, symbolizes Christ; the second one, riding a red horse, looks like a symbol of bloodshed and war; the third one, riding a black horse, is identified as mass hunger; and the fourth horseman, riding a pale horse, looks like an envoy of death.

In 'Good Omens'(*Pratchett, Gaiman, 1990*), a comedy novel, written by T. Pratchett and N.Gaiman, we meet four persons incarnating four horsemen of the apocalypse. A military correspondent embodies War, a fast-food magnate personifies Famine, an inventor impersonates Pollution, and a biker exteriorizes Death. Instead of trying to change this world, they start trading their horses to buy new motorbikes. The key idea of their appearance, as well as the appearance of angel Aziraphale and demon Crowley, was expressed by Aziraphale: "We are here to lick some serious butt" (*Pratchett, Gaiman, 1990*). The application of Biblical motifs, the contrast between the religious depiction of four powerful horsemen of Apocalypse and their not serious behavior, creates the comic effect with elements of satire.

In 'Horseman' (*Akerlund*, 2009), a psychological thriller film, a group of serial killers looked like the images of four horsemen (War, Death, Conquest, Famine). Their motto was close to the phrase said by one of them called Kristin: "Death is what happens at the end. War is everything else" (*Akerlund*, 2009). Such stylistic figures as isocolon and hyperbole make this phrase impressive.

In American mass media, journalists have employed this biblical motif as well as this mighty metaphor quite often so far.

Such companies as Google, Amazon, Apple and Facebook are nicknamed as 'Four Horsemen of Tech.' The first journalist who called them so was L. Hower. In his opinion article, he writes: "The Four Horsemen of Tech. All have market capitalizations in the hundreds of billions. All dominate a giant category while having meaningful investments in emerging technology...Conventional wisdom has it that these four companies are unassailable in their core market...Conventional wisdom is wrong. Just rewind a few decades to see why" (*Hower, 2017*). Applying the powerful metaphor (4 horsemen of tech) making allusion on the biblical one and anaphora (all...all...conventional wisdom...conventional wisdom), this journalist creates an excellent example of literary journalism text.

In philology, American journalists found out 'The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypses in linguists' – P.Postal, J.R.Ross, G. Lakoff, and J.MacCawley. They made a big contribution in American philology, not forgetting to contradict Noam Chomsky, the founding father of modern American linguistics. The first researchers who called them so were M.Bucholtz and K.Hall: "This mini-revolution was made by 'Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse' – George Lakoff, James MacCawley, Paul Postal, and John Robert Ross..." (*Bucholtz, 1995*). They apply the impressive biblical metaphor, mixing it with the linguistic language and newspaper language, actualizing, in such a way, the stylistic figure pastiche.

Besides, in feature and opinion articles we can single out such metaphor as "Four Horsemen of Infocalypse." It relates to those criminals who use Internet for their fraud schemes: hackers, drug-dealers, money-launderers, etc. This phrase was introduced by Cyberpunk FAQ (May, 1994) who published some instructions for young hackers.

#### 8. Three Wise Men

In the Bible three Kings from the East visited Jesus right after his birth. They were described in the Gospel of Matthew going to Jerusalem to worship Jesus, the 'born King of Jews.' In the literature they could be mentioned like three magi, kings or wise men.

In 'The Gift of the Magi'(*O'Henry*, 1905), a short story, the biblical motif of 'three Wise Men' inspired the young couple in love to exchange Christmas gifts in spite of financial hardships. Though the story got an ironic ending, it turned into an eternal hymn of selfless and pure love.

In 'A Cosmic Christmas' (*Smith*, 1977), an animated cartoon, three aliens arrived to Earth to find out the true meaning of Christmas. Passing through sudden winter adventures, being invited in the house of Peter, a small boy, they understood the spirit of joy and forgiveness of this holiday. This story reveals the commercialism and hypocrisy circling around this holiday and at the same time it shows the true grains of it – family joy, mercy and love.

In modern mass media the biblical motif of 'three wise men' could be found out in blogs, feature stories and opinion articles. In one blog story, we find out the description of the Modern-day wise men from the Ministry coming to Sunday schools in such a way: "They come smiling, shaking hands, and giving gifts. I ask myself, 'Who are these people?'...Hope, joy, excitement enter" (*Estioko, 2012*). The Biblical motif is imposed on ironic description of rich charity people, but in the end the plot twist happens. These people are called metaphorically as hope, joy and excitement.

## 9. Messiah or The Chosen One

Messiah is a savior of some people or a group of peoples. In the Greek translation it sounds Kristos, in English variant – Christ. The Chosen one is a character favored by some (divine) force capable of solving some big and bad problem.

In literature the biblical motif of Messiah is well outlined in 'The Chronicles of Narvia'(*Lewis*, 1954), a series of fantasy novels. In the fifth book 'The Horse and His Boy'(1954), Aslan, the all-powerful and almight lion calls himself Jesus: "Susan: But Aslan, how? Aslan: Because I am Jesus!" Though he says it in a solemn way, it sounds ironic.

In 'Harry Potter and the Deathly Hallows' (*Rowling*, 2007), the seventh fantasy book in the series, Harry, called by his wizard entourage as 'the Chosen One', decided to sacrifice himself in order to kill Voldemort. While destroying Horcrux within him, which connected Harry with Voldemort on the level of souls, he achieved the final death of the Chief wizard serving dark forces. However, in a while Harry preferred to resurrect himself.

In 'Good Omens' (*Pratchett, N.Gaiman, 1990*), a comedy novel, 'The Chosen One' turned out to be Antichrist who was accidentally switched at birth and was not so omnipotent. When the forces of Heaven and Hell got prepared for Armageddon, they found out that Antichrist was against the global war and asked just to forget the whole thing. The irony of the situation and the discrepancy between the Bible plot and the narrative variant with many twisted episodes lead to a comic end of the novel.

In 'The Matrix' (*Washowskis, 1999*), a science fiction film, Neo behaves as 'the Chosen One.' He is ready to fight with the Evil Matrix forces till the end of his life, saying, "I'll show these people what you don' want them to see. A world without rules and controls, without borders or boundaries. A world where anything is possible." Fighting like a warrior king he gets impressive victories, ready to sacrifice his life for the whole humanity.

In American mass media journalists ridicule Messiah complexes of some presidents. Once, D. Trump tweeted that he was 'the chosen one' to end China's unjust trade relations. Immediately CNN and MSNBC transmitted the news that D.Trump considered himself as Messiah. In a while, D.Trump informed that it was a joke (*Linge*, 2019).

In his satirical TV show, J. Leno cracked two jokes about Barack Obama: (a)"Barack Obama spent his first day as president-elect putting together his transition team. And if you believe MSNBC, by tomorrow he will have chosen all 12 of his disciples." (*Leno, 2009*). The comic effect is causes by such stylistic figures as pastiche (the mixture of the religious and political lexicon) and paraprosdokian (a sudden ending) underlying the Messiah complex of B.Obama. (b) "Q: What's the difference between Obama and God? A: God does not think that he is Obama..." (*Leno, 2009*). In this joke the complex application of paraprosdokian, chiasmus and aposiopesis lead to the comic effect, stressing the Messiah complex of B.Obama once again.

## 10. Saint Mary

The virgin mother of Christ and the wife of Joseph was raised to the heaven by God after her earthly life belongs to the most respected biblical motifs in literature.

In 'Gone,'(*Grant, 2008*) a sci-fi novel, one of the characters called Mary became the most esteemed mother of children in the neighborhood getting the name 'Mother Mary' (*Grant, 2008*). An innuendo at the beginning of the novel turned into allusion on Saint Mary.

In 'Keeping Faith' (*Picoult, 1999*), a novel, a small girl Faith starts seeing God and angels attracting the attention of many people. Doing various miracles and healing desperately ill people, she gets in the hotspot or mass media. However, her own health deteriorates a lot. Just coming back to her mother Mariah, she recovers and becomes happy, not seeing anymore any religious visions. An innuendo is made that Saint Mary helped her to get a normal and happy life.

The biblical motif of Saint Mary could be noticed in various opinion articles and feature stories. So, one ABC journalist asks in his articles: "When a hyper-sexualized rap artist channels the most holy 'Mother of God,' is it blasphemy or art? 'It can be both, says Matthew Tan, a senior lecturer at University of Notre Dam'" (*Hegarty, 2020*). The dialogue sounds comic because of the usage of such stylistic figures as hyperbole (hyper-sexualized rap artist), anticlimax (blasphemy or art) and double entendre (it can be both.).

Famous pop singers address to Saint Mary in their songs and portray this divine image in their own way. So Beyoncé in her single 'Mine' dresses like Mother Mary and sings about her marital changes after the birth of a child. Rihanna in her studio album pleads to Virgin Mary in her song 'Love without Tragedy/ Mother Mary.' The key line in her song, "Mother Mary, I swear I want to change." Singer Lana Del Rey takes the image of Mother Mary in the short film 'Tropico' (*Gaba, 2021*). It shows that Saint Mary biblical motif touches upon the souls of these modern singers and their audiences.

B. Obama, the 44th President of the USA, always carried a photo with words, "Mary Help of Christians, Pray for Us!" (*Johnfea*, 2010). It means that the biblical motif of Mother Mary helped B. Obama not only as a symbol of Christianity but also as an innuendo in all his speeches.

## 11. Angel

An Angel is a sacred celestial and supernatural creature in all religions. They are subordinate to God and his archangels and serve as mediators between people and Heaven. In American mass media we counted 136 names of angels, with the most frequently used: Abdiel, Appolyon, Imperius, Islington, Tyrael and some others (*Encyclopedia, 2020*). As for theological angels we found out 123 angels, the names of which are not always the same as the names of fiction and non-fiction angels (*Context, 2021*).

In 'the Lords of the Rings' (*Tolkien, 1954*), a fantasy novel, one of the main characters Pippin reflects a lot about the origin of Gandalf who always supported the Good forces and used the ancient technique of wizardry. An innuendo is made that Gandalf in an old angel.

In 'Constantine' (*Lawrence, 2005*), a horror film, Constantine and Angela stand for the good and fight against the evil forces, keeping in mind that demonic creatures are very smart and slick: "Constantine: Detective. What if I told you that God and the Devil made a wager, a kind of standing bet for the souls of all mankind? Angela: I'd tell you to stay on meds. Constantine: Humor me. No direct contact with humans. That would be the rule. Just influence. See who would win. Angela: Ok, I'm humoring..." (*Lawrence, 2005*). The dialogue is based on biblical motifs and humorous remarks of Angela. An innuendo is made that celestial creatures avoid seeing people. In this film, such characters as Gabriel represents a 'half-breed' angel and Balthazar a 'half-breed' demon. However, the real fighters with Evil are Angela, a police officer, and Constantine, an occult detective. The innuendo is made that they keep sparkles of God in their souls and Angels is just an angel in a human body, though she does not know about it. As for Constantine, once he tried to commit suicide, that is why, he is punished with a serious illness.

President Joe Biden mentions Biblical angels in his public speeches before large audiences including leading journalists of the USA, "Our nation is shaped by the constant battle between our better angels and our darkest impulses...It is time for our better angels to prevail" (*Haynes*, 2020).

Tablet 2

#### Total number of angels and archangels in American mass media

Celestial Beings	Total number in American mass media
Archangels	17
Archangels in the Bible	7
Angels in fiction	136
Angels in theology	123
<b>D</b>	

Besides, in this research we singled out such biblical motifs as 'All-Loving hero' used in 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' novel by H.B.Stowe and in 'Idiot' novel written by F.Dostoevsky; 'Cain and Abel' employed in 'Gladiator' film directed by R.Scott, 'The Godfather' film part 2, directed by F.F.Coppola; 'Samson and Delilah' are hinted through allusions in 'Jane Eyre'novel by Charlotte Bronte, in 'Invisible Man'novel by R.Allison; 'False Prophet' applied in 'Last Battle' the seventh book of 'the Chronicles of Narvia' by C.S.Lewis, in 'Moby-Dick'novel by H.Melville; 'Nephilim' or 'giant' in 'Fallen' novel written by L.Kate, in 'Atlas Shrugged' by Ayn Grant.

#### 12. Conclusion

The findings of this work illustrate that biblical motifs penetrate American fiction, non-fiction, its constituent part – literary journalism, public speeches. More than 73% of U.S. residents are Christians and their support is important for all high-rank state officials including Presidents of the USA.

Among the biblical motifs functioning in American literature, literary journalism as a part of non-fiction and public speeches, we singled out the most frequently used: God, All-Mighty, Lord, Supreme Being; Satan, Devil, Lucifier, Beelzebub, Baphomet; Saint Mary; Archangels; Angels; Four Horsemen of Apocalypses; The Three Wise Men; Messiah, the Chosen One; All-loving hero; Cain and Abel; Samson and Delilah; False prophet; Nephilim, giants. In American fiction and non-fiction, 136 names of angels are applied. As for the theological angels, whose names not always match the fictional ones, their number is 123. As for the total number of Archangels, called in America mass media, it is 17, though in the Bible just only seven archangels are mentioned.

All presidents of the USA used the religious lexicon and biblical motifs in their public speeches relying on the Christian majority of American voters. Since Ronald Reagan (1981-1989), there has been an obvious trend for applying more religious words and phrases. The most frequent users of the religious words and phrases were Donald Trump, George H.W. Bush, and Barack Obama who used 7.3, 4.8, and 4.1 religious words per thousand, respectively, in their speeches.

The findings of this work could be employed by media studies specialists, journalists and linguists, as well as by practicing journalists and multimedia authors, including students, who plan to sharpen their skills in writing English content.

# References

1. Akerlund J. (2009). Horsemen. A psychological thriller film. Mandate Pictures. Retrieved from: https://www.moviefone.com/movie/horsemen/36111/where-to-watch/ (access 02/01/2021).

2. Azimov I. (1955). The Last Trump. Sci-fi story. Fantastic Universe. Retrieved from: https://thefreenovelsread.com/243246-the-complete-stories (acess 29/01/2021).

3. Azimov.I. (1953).Flies. Sci-fi short story. Magazine of fantasy and Science-fiction. Retrieved from: https://archive.org/stream/Fantasy\_Science\_Fiction\_v004n06\_1953-06/ Fantasy\_Science\_Fiction\_v004n06\_1953-06#page/n17/mode/2up (access 31/01/2021).

4. Bak, J. S., & Reynolds, B. (Eds.). (2011). Literary Journalism Across the Globe: Journalistic Traditions and Transnational Influences. Boston, MA: University of Massachusetts Press.

5. BBC News. (08/02/2016). Trump calls Clinton 'the devil.' Retrieved from: https://www.bbc.com/news/av/world-us-canada-36949974 (access 02/03/2021).

6. Bucholtz M., Kira H. (1995). "Introduction: Twenty Years after Language and Woman's Place. Gender Articulated. Language and the Socially Constructed Self. New York and London: Routledge. 200 p. ISBN 0-415-91398-5.

7. Coe K., Domke D. (2006). Petitioners or prophets? Presidential discourse, God, and the ascendancy of religious conservatives. Journal of Communication, 56, 309-330 p.

8. Context of list of fictional angels. List of angels in theology (2021). Retrieved from: http://discovery.nifty.works/ (access 02/03/2021).

9. Contributions to political committees in Presidential and other campaigns. (1906). Colombia University Libraries. Retrieved from: https://books.google.com.ua/books?id=p1lKAAAAYAA-J&pg=PA71&lpg=PA71&dq=presidents+mention+archangels (access 29/01/2021).

10. Encyclopedia Wikipedia (04/20/2021). List of angels in fiction. Retrieved from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List of angels in fiction (access: 02/01/2021).

11. Estioko E. (12/25/2012). Modern-day Wise Men. Blog article. Retrieved from: https://blog.compassion.com/modern-day-wise-men/ (access 02/01/2021).

12. Forgey Q.(08/07/2020) 'Shameful': Biden slams Trump for saying he would 'hurt God' if elected. Article. Retrieved from: https://www.politico.com/news/2020/08/07/joe-biden-slams-trump-religion-392550 (access 01/30/2021)

13. Gaba s. (2021).Pop culture and the Virgin Mary. Retrieved from: https://www.beliefnet. com/entertainment/galleries/pop-culture-and-the-virgin-mary.aspx (access 02/01/2021).

14. Garcia V. (2007). Return to house on Hinted Hill. Horror film.Warner Premiere. Retrieved from: https://ww3.9movies.yt/watch/return-to-house-on-haunted-hill-25064/?ep=93466 (access 29/01/2021)

15. Gladwell. M. (2021). What is a motif? Article. Retrieved from: https://www.masterclass. com/articles/writing-101-what-is-a-motif#5-famous-examples-of-motifs (access 30.01.2021). 16. Grant M.(2008). Gone. Sci-fi and thriller novel. USA. HarperCollins. P. 2005.

17. Haynes D.D. (11/12/2020) Opinion: President-elect Joe Biden is summoning our better angels. Will we listen? Article. Retrieved from: https://www.jsonline.com/story/news/ solutions/2020/11/12/president-elect-joe-biden-summoning-our-better-angels/6245529002/ (access 29/01/2021)

18. Hegarty S. (10/30/2020). From Nicki Minaj to FrankenMary, the Virgin Mary keeps on appearing in pop culture. This is why. Article. Retrieved from: https://www.abc.net.au/news/2020-08-30/sexualised-nicki-minaj-beyonce-catholic-virgin-mary-pop-culture/12598216 (access 02.01.2021)

19. Hughes C. (10/13/2020). The conversation. Retrieved from: https://theconversation.com/ appealing-to-evangelicals-trump-uses-religious-words-and-references-to-god-at-a-higher-rate-than-previous-presidents (access 01/30/2021).

20. Hower L., Hunting the Four Horsemen of Tech, published 5 May 2017, URL: https://medium.com/swlh/hunting-the-four-horsemen-of-tech-4cb82be7e8a2 (access 29/01/2021). 21. Johnfea J. (09/29/2010). Barack Obama and the Virgin Mary. Article. Retrieved from:

https://thewayofimprovement.com/2010/09/29/barack-obama-and-the-virgin-mary/(access 03/02/2021).

22. Keeble R.L. (7/30/2018) Literary Journalism. Article. Retrieved from: https://oxfordre.com/view/10.1093/acrefore/9780190228613.001.0001/acrefore-9780190228613-e-836(access 03/06/2021).

23. Lawrence.F.(2005).Constantine. Horror film. Warner Bros. URL: https://www.hungama. com/movie/constantine/22417024/ (access:02/01/2021).

24. Lawson, Mark. (2008, April 5). I heard the news today, oh boy. Guardian. Retrieved from: 25. https://www.theguardian.com/books/2008/apr/05/featuresreviews.guardianreview21(re-trieved 07.02.2020)

26. Leiro S.(02/04/2016). President Obama: "Faith is the great cure for fear". Opinion article. URL: https://obamawhitehouse.archives.gov/blog/2016/02/04/president-obama-faith-great-cure-fear (acccess 329/01/2021).

27. Leno J. (2009). Barack Obama Jokes. Retrieved from: http://politicalhumor.about.com/od/barackobama/Barack\_Obama\_Jokes.htm (access 11.11.2020).

28. Lewis C.S. (1954). The Horse and His boy. Children fantasy novel. UK. Geoffrey Bles. P.199.

29. Linge M.K. (08/24/2019) Trump says that was just joking about the 'chosen one.' News article. URL: https://nypost.com/2019/08/24/trump-says-he-was-just-joking-about-being-the-chosen-one/(access 02.01.2021).

30. May T. C. (1994-09-10). "§8.3.4. How will privacy and anonymity be attacked?". The Cyphernomicon. Retrieved from: http://groups.csail.mit.edu/mac/classes/6.805/articles/crypto/ cypherpunks/cyphernomicon/CP-FAQ (access 02/01/2021).

31. Milton J.(1667). Paradise Lost. Epic poem. Sammuel Wilson, P.135. Retrieved from: https://www.poetryfoundation.org/poems/45718/paradise-lost-book-1-1674-version (access 29/01/2021) 32. Newport F (2017). 2017 Update on Americans and Religion. Retrieved from: https://news. gallup.com/poll/224642/2017-update-americans-religion.aspx (access 12/22/2017).

33. Nordquist R. (2020). What is literary journalism? Article. URL: https://www.thoughtco.com/what-is-literary-journalism-1691132(retrieved 7.02.2020)

34. O'Henry. (1905). The Gift of Magi. Short story. Retrieved from: http://webhome.auburn.edu/~vestmon/Gift of the Magi.html (access: 02/01/2021).

Peters G.H., Woolley J.T. (2018). The American Presidency Project. The Presidential documents on the Internet. Retrieved from: https://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ (access: 03/02/2021).
 Picoult J.(1999). Keeping Faith. Novel.USA.William Morrow.P.432.

37. Pratchett T., Gaiman N. (1990). Good Omens. Horror, fantasy, comedy novel. UK, Gollanz. P. 288 p.

38. Reagan R. (03/08/1983)."Ronald Reagan, Address to the National Association of Evangelicals ("Evil Empire Speech")". Voices of Democracy: The U.S. Oratory Project. University of Maryland, College Park. March 8, 1983.

*39. Rowling J.K.*(2007). *Harry Potter and the Deathly Hallows. Fantasy book. UK. Bloomsbury.* **P.607** 

40. Smith C.A. (1977). A Cosmic Christmas. Animated cartoon. CBC. Retrieved from: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=k7xW-vVX74s (access: 02/01/2021).

41. Tolkien J.R.R. (1954). The Lords of the Rings. Epic fantasy novel. UK. Allen & Unwin. P. 1216.

42. Washowskis T. (1999). The Matrix. Science fiction action film. Retrieved from: https://www.digit.in/digit-binge/movies/the-matrix-6455.html (retrieved 02.01.2021).

43. Wolcott. J. (2007). BrainyQuotes. Retrieved from: https://www.brainyquote.com/search\_results?q=archangel (access 29/01/2021).

44. Wolfe, T., & Johnson, E. W. (Eds.). (1975). The New Journalism. London, UK: Picador, 1975, 394 p.

#### THE BOUNDARY OF UKRAINIAN RENAISSANCE LITERATURE

#### Olha Lisovska

Postgraduate Student, Taras Shevchenko National University of Kyiv, Ukraine e-mail: shchelkunova2017@ukr.net, orcid.org/0000-0002-0030-3592

## Summary

The aim of this paper is to investigate the influence of European culture on the formation of Ukrainian literature of the 14th-16th centuries. It is emphasized that the paradigm of Ukrainian Renaissance literature is a synthesis of original native ideas and Western European culture. The specific of Ukrainian boundary is represented in the absence of Ukrainian state, confessional pluralism, multilingualism, syncretic character, the popularity of humanism, and anthropocentrism. The identification boundary identity as a key feature of the Ukrainian Renaissance literature is also based on geopolitical location of the country.

Methods used in the study: general scientific method (synthesis and generalization), systematic functional, textual method, and systematic descriptive. The comparative-typological and philological methods are used for the analysis of works where the border identity is represented. It is also applied the principles of socio-cultural and historical-typological analysis. The determining factor in the work is the historical and literary approach, which is based on the synthesis of cultural theories and literary analysis.

Keywords: culture, Europe, humanism, anthropocentrism.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4906

# 1. Introduction

The Renaissance era in the history of European civilization, in particular literature, became transitional from Middle Ages to the Baroque. The Renaissance had its origin in Italy, from where innovative cultural-literary and spiritual-confessional traditions spread to Western and Central Europe, Czech Republic, Poland, Hungary, Transylvania, Dalmatia, and Northern Croatia. The first manifestations of proto-Renaissance ideas appeared in the second half of the 13<sup>th</sup> century in Italy. Then they spread to other states, staying dominated till the last quarter of the 16<sup>th</sup> – the beginning of the 17<sup>th</sup> centuries. At that time Ukraine was the part of the Grand Duchy of Lithuania, therefore, scientists did not consider Ukrainian Renaissance as an original phenomenon for a long time. For this reason, the detailed analysis of the problem of independence and self-sufficiency of the Ukrainian literature is relevant. In the latest studies of Ukrainian historical and literary science, it is concluded that the Ukrainian Renaissance literature dates mainly to the 16<sup>th</sup> century, and it is developed in the context of European artistic trends, synthesizing the national heritage.

## 2. Political influence on Ukrainian culture

Ukrainian immigrants educated in Italy, Germany, France, Poland, and Czech Republic adopted main Renaissance tendencies to the Rus-Ukrainian literature. Staying a part of Lithuania and Poland determined the influence of these cultures, in particular the Polish one, which made it impossible for an integral-complex reproduction of the leading Renaissance tendencies. However, traditionally formed cultural-literary and spiritual-confessional model of the Renaissance was not totally imposed and applied to Ukrainian literature. It became the topic for scientific discussions.

The unifying category of thought for the Renaissance was humanism. A. Losev notes, "The Renaissance was not in one country, but in all countries (we are talking about Europe – O.L.), and each experienced its own Renaissance in its own chronology and with its own sense" (Losev, 1978: 51). According to I. Golenishchev-Kutuzov, "from the shores of the Adriatic to the Baltic, from Prague to Vilna in the 15th – 17th centuries, there was a process of assimilation of humanistic ideas, not as significant as in Western Europe" (Golenishchev-Kutuzov, 1963, p. 258). All European Renaissance literature, realistic tendencies were widespread, which were transformed into Renaissance realism and Renaissance classicism. The Latin language played the role of the language of the supranational "republic of scientists". Education was based on the humanistic model as the defining one for Western European educational institutions. The Renaissance presented itself primarily in the form of humanism, which proclaimed attention to the individual, the reorientation from theocentrism to anthropocentrism, the happiness and self-realization of a person as the main ones in his life, the awareness of man as a defining value, the development of sciences regardless of religion. Pico de Mirandola wrote that God is the beginning, and man is the center of all things. It was a transition from studium divinum to studium humanum. In fact, a new worldview was formed, in the context of which, as noted by A. Losev, humanism was seen as "philosophical-mitological, poetic and personally-enthusiastic consciousness" (Losev, 1978: 109).

#### 3. Interference of literatures

A distinctive feature of the European literary process was the interference between national literatures, which gave rise to extreme or borderline identities. In fact, both Western and Central Europe, including Poland, had cultural and spiritual interference. The incorporation of the Ukrainian lands into Lithuania and Poland made them accessible to pan-European influences and created new artistic trends in the literature. The Kyivan Rus tradition was renewed and enriched with new Western trends. That was one way how Ukrainian Renaissance was formed.

After the Union of Lithuania with Poland on the territory of Ukraine, two cultures were mixed – "Polish, based on the Western foundations of the feudal system, and Russian, converted from Byzantine sources" (*Efremov, 1995: 113*). The Polish influence becomes decisive.

A significant feature of cultural development is the development of printing houses, brotherhoods and fraternal schools, which become "hotbeds of a new cultural life and national educational movement in Ukraine" (*Efremov, 1995: 114*). The first printed books were supplied to Rus from the Krakow printing house, where, thanks to the support of Prince Konstantin Ostrozhsky, "The Octopus," "Hours", "Psalter", "Triodes" were published. In Prague, he began publishing books by Francysk Skaryna, who published the "Bible", "Psalter", "Apostle". Ivan Fedorovich (Fedorov) and Pyotr Mstislavich founded a printing house in Zabludovo, where the Teaching Gospel and the Psalter were published. Later, in Ostrog, Fedorovich published the Ostrog Bible (1581). S. Efremov notes that the publication of the Ostroh Bible "constitutes a turning point in the history of Ukrainian writing of that time. Starting from that date, our literature goes beyond the framework of chance and acquires the character of planned and systematic work, fanned by a certain idea – promotion, liberation and struggle for national interests under the firm of religious interests" (*Efremov, 1995: 120*). Ukrainian philistines created brotherhoods, that originated from old church "brotherhoods, only reformed, like the newest guild societies, and began to take care

not only of church affairs and related to church philanthropic, but also of educational and cultural; from churches and hospitals, they also moved to schools and printing houses and for a while became real deputies and defenders of their native nation" (*Efremov, 1995: 117*). The largest were the Lviv, Vilenske, Beresteyske, Lutske, Kiev brotherhoods, which set as their goal the protection of their native people. The oldest translation of the Holy Scriptures into Ukrainian belongs to the Renaissance era – "Peresopnytsia Gospel" (1556 – 1561).

It was important that Ukrainian leaders, while studying in Europe, studied Latin and write in it. The Renaissance era provided Ukrainians with the opportunity to choose the language of communication and creativity. The fulfillment of the literary function in Latin and the formation of humanism as a new ideological feature increased interest in antiquity. V. Shevchuk emphasized, "As V. Shevchuk writes, "the ancient ideal of beauty as harmonious, and therefore clearly comprehended and organized, has been returned; attention was paid to the value and high value of the human personality, its liberation from medieval dogmas; the world was not considered as a haven for evil (the devil) as it was according to Christian orthodoxy, which demanded the world to curse and leave, but as a receptacle of beauty, because of which man began to be seen as a component of nature, as a creation of a higher reason and a rational being "(*Shevchuk, 2004: 80*). It was antiquity, which stimulated the secularization of literature, the development and gradual dominance of secular themes in it. The literary texts were based on the ancient ideals of beauty, the concept of individualism, the idea of patriotism, and an appeal to national history were affirmed.

According to V. Shevchuk, in Ukraine the Renaissance developed as an aesthetic trend, not covering all types of art. This was due to the fact, that for a long time Rus-Ukraine was under the influence of the Byzantine cultural space, its literature was created by representatives of the Orthodox confession. However, the first representatives of Renaissance ideas in the Ukrainian territories were the representatives of the "Catholic movement" (the term had its origin in the  $16^{th}$  – the first half of the  $17^{th}$  century). These were young Ukrainian people, who, while studying in Western Europe, changed the Orthodox faith to the Catholic. They added Rusin, Rutenets, Roksolyanin to their names. "Their poetry and prose are permeated with the poetics of the Renaissance, built on ancient models and ideas of humanism. The reaction to the literary renaissance in Ukraine was the polemical work of I. Vishensky, which formally and ideologically signified the transition to the Baroque - this determined the combination of Byzantism with the Renaissance and, to a certain extent, the assimilation of the ideas of reformism (Shevchuk, 2004: 81). Examples of purely Renaissance poetics, for example, the poem by Ivan Dombrovsky "Dnieper stones", the Ukrainian-Polish poetry of Simon Simonid, the Zimorovich brothers, Yan Shchasny-Herbut, Martin Pashkovsky and others. They often called themselves humanists (from Latin "humanitas" - human). In the history of literature, the following characteristic of the properties of humanists has been established: the perception of a person as an integral and complex organism, consisting of two equal principles - flesh and spirituality; the affirmation of the human right to happiness already on earth, and not only in paradise; striving to idealize the image; focus on samples of ancient literature and art; understanding of life's blessings and passions as a necessary part of human life; spreading love not only to religious values, but also to a person; respect for a person according to his qualitative assessment. In addition to the revival of antiquity as one of the defining features of the Renaissance, he "also brought a new discovery of man and nature. Cultural figures, in particular literature, Yuri Drohobych, Stanislav Orikhovsky, Pavel Rusin, and Sebastian Klenovich with their creativity they reacted to foreign policy circumstances, first of all, the domination of Polish influences on a Ukrainian basis. This was manifested in the increased attention to Ukrainian life, its originality (Sebastian Klenovich "Roksolania"). The theme of the struggle of a person for personal happiness became the leading theme (historical and memoir prose by Stanislav Orikhovskiy). In general, Ukrainian Renaissance literature is imbued with a deep interest in personality, spiritual protest, glorification of human beauty, connection with life. The writers focused on the illumination of human nature and its inner world. In an effort to respond to topical issues of human existence, they simultaneously turned to national history and the legendary past. Stanislav Orikhovskiy makes the issue of national freedom central in his work, and Sebastian Klenovich glorifies his native land.

It should be noted that the specific of the Ukrainian Renaissance is in the fact that it already existed at the equator of its development in parallel with the reformist currents and tendencies. The Reformation almost completely supplanted the Renaissance in Ukrainian literature and evenly transformed into the cultural and historical Baroque. V. Shevchuk noted, "Renaissance humanism and reformism had the character of elitist phenomena in our land, that is, they were cultivated in the highest spheres of society, essentially cut off from the masses, therefore they did not launch deep roots into the popular consciousness, but, on the other hand, were of great importance for the development of Ukrainian culture. If we talk about literature, then, being a sporadic phenomenon in the first half of the 16th century, the Ukrainian poetic Renaissance was created within the limits of Polish culture by immigrants from Ukraine, who, however, did not cease to recognize themselves as Ukrainians. In general, these people felt, figuratively speaking, the servants of the common European Parnassus and wrote their works on common topics, sometimes without a deeper connection with life in their native land" (*Shevchuk, 2004: 79*). In the end of the 16<sup>th</sup> century, there is an upsurge of polemical literature, that is, the reformation movements that marked the beginning of Baroque literature.

The Italian researcher Giovanna Broji Berkoff noted that the main feature of the Ukrainian culture of the 16th – 17th centuries was its "polymorphism" –multilingualism, multiconfessionalism, multicontextuality and a certain compliance to assimilation influences coming from outside (*Brogi Bercoff,2003*). The scientist believes that this elasticity of the so-called "cultural code" is explained by the immanence, the tendency to synthesize different traditions, which was inherent in the culture of the Kiev Russian times. At the same time, it also plays a functional role, a response to the threat of disintegration of the cultural community, which has not yet fully formed (*Brogi Bercoff, 2003: 325-387*). This is exactly the kind of Ukrainian identity that was not fully formed during the Renaissance. Accordingly, this affected its culture and literature.

An important aspect of understanding the essence of borderline identity is the use of certain names and terms to designate the Fatherland during the Renaissance. N. Yakovenko states, "by the middle of the 16th century, Rus, Rus land and the concept of Rusyns (no longer as a political name, but as an ethnonym) both in the Kingdom of Poland and in the Grand Duchy of Lithuania do not know any competition, habitually outlining the ancient Russian territory and its population" (*Yakovenko, 2012: 11-12*). The terminology of the Pontifical Chancellery was of great importance for the perception of Rus-Ukraine in Europe, in particular that part of it, that was called Western. In the documents of the head of the Roman Church, "a specific conceptual dualism was consolidated: the country itself was called Russia, and its Rusyns were called Rutheni. The words Ruthenus and Rusyn are exclaimed phonetically, and this ideally corresponded to the orientation of medieval geography towards the ancient tradition, from which names of countries and peoples similar in sounding were chosen and applied to new realities" (*Yakovenko, 2012:12*) There were two names for Rus-Ukraine at that time – Ruthenia and Roxolania. According to N. Yakovenko, that "was a product not so linguistic as sociocultural – a side effect of the triumphant establishment

of gentry liberties in the Kingdom of Poland during the 16<sup>th</sup> century. This prompted the emergence of a supra-ethnic and super-confessional ideology of the "gentry people". One of its strong points was the conviction that the gentry and people were separated by an insurmountable abyss of "different blood" (*Yakovenko, 2012: 14*). The basis of such a worldview was the spread of the so-called Sarmatian ideology and the Sarmatian-ethnogenetic legend, the essence of which was that the biblical genealogy of the gentry was derived from Noah's son Japheth, and the common people from Noah's son Ham. The Sarmatians were considered the descendants of Yafet, who settled on the lands of Russia and Poland. So, the Sarmatians were interpreted as a people, as departed from the Poles and Russians. Shlyakhtich-Rusyns "identified themselves with the" Sarmatian tribe of Roksolans ", brothers of the" Polish Sarmatians ", therefore, the legitimate heirs of the" Sarmatian heritage "(*Yakovenko, 2012: 14*).

The Renaissance thinker and writer Stanislav Orekhovsky identified his fellow countrymen from Russia with the Sarmatians-Roksolans. He called himself Ruthenus and Roxolanus. He called Russia Roksolania. As N. Yakovenko notes, "the name choice dilemma, in fact, was a dilemma of two versions of" Russianness". It is clear that both versions were completely loyal to the political fatherland - the Commonwealth, but, somewhat simplifying, the "Roksolan" version can be identified with a tolerant attitude towards everything Polish, and its circumvention - with disdain for "Poland" (Yakovenko, 2012: 18). Accordingly, on the border of two peoples and cultures – Ukrainian and Polish – two types of writers are formed, which differ precisely by their ideological principle. In general, in the 16th century, the term "roxolans" was mainly used by representatives of the Catholic movement, Rusyns-Catholics, as well as Polish who were their supporters. The name "Roksolania" is identified with the lands that belonged to the composition of Russia, starting from the time of Vladimir the Great, that is, in fact, at the time of the baptism of the state. Consequently, the lands of the Lithuanian and Belarusian lands were seen separately and were determined by the name Lithuania or White Russia. For example, the Ukrainian-Polish writer Sebastian Klenovich in his poem "Roksolania" (1584) defines the borders of Rus, that is, Roksolania, as the lands of the Kiev region, Podillia, Galicia, Volyn. He represents the commitment to Poland and Russia at the same time, being a representative of the Catholic movement. In parallel "with the spread of the" Roksolan "version of Russian identity, a counter-proposal is gaining momentum - with an expressive" anti-Latin "(and anti-Polish) overtones. Its manifesto is the emphasis on the "Greek" origins of Russia" (Yakovenko, 2012: 19).

The polyformism of the Russian cultural space of the 16th century was the main feature in the structure of the boundary identity of the Ukrainian literature of the Renaissance. It was represented in a synthesis of authentic Russian-Ukrainian traditions and European influences, confessional pluralism, active cross-cultural ties. All this shaped the specificity of the Ukrainian literary landscape. In the course of "trying on names", which turned amorphous Russia into a "territory with history," the nuances of "historical memory" were recoded differently depending on the individual / group choice, however, the integration function of "memory" itself did not diminish from this, because for the first time to opponents it was said about the same thing - about "our" land and "our common" past" (Yakovenko, 2012: 43). So, as N. Yakovenko emphasizes, the "portrait" of Ukraine-borderlands in the perception of the people, who lived there differed significantly from the "self-portrait", that is, the ideas about their life space of "Ukrainian people". The most striking thing is that the cultural and geographical image of Ukraine for an outside observer was correlated not with a certain territory, but with an amorphous "outskirts of Europe". It was marked by the topos of the cultural limit, beyond which lies the malevolent Muslim East, and concrete manifestations were seen in the diversity of the population and legitimate "disorder", that is, features that, by definition, should be inherent in territories of dubious reputation" (Yakovenko, 2012: 61).

There were two names for Rus-Ukraine at that time – Ruthenia and Roxolania. According to N. Yakovenko, the latter "was a product not so linguistic as sociocultural – a side effect of the triumphant establishment of gentry liberties in the Kingdom of Poland during the 16th century. This, in turn, prompted the emergence of a supra-ethnic and super-confessional ideology of the "gentry people". One of its strong points was the conviction that the gentry and the common people were separated by an insurmountable abyss of "other blood" (*Yakovenko, 2012: 14*). The basis of such a worldview was the spread of the so-called Sarmatian ideology and the Sarmatian-ethnogenetic legend, the essence of which was that the biblical genealogy of the gentry was derived from Noah's son Japheth, and the common people from Noah's son Ham. The Sarmatians were considered the descendants of Yafet, who settled on the lands of Russia and Poland. So, the Sarmatians were interpreted as a people, as departed from the Poles and Russians. Shlyakhtich-Rusyns "identified themselves with the" Sarmatian tribe of Roksolans ", brothers of the" Polish Sarmatians ", therefore, the legitimate heirs of the" Sarmatian heritage" (*Yakovenko, 2012: 14*).

The Renaissance thinker and writer Stanislav Orekhovsky identified his fellow countrymen from Russia with the Sarmatians-Roksolans. He called himself Ruthenus and Roxolanus. He called Russia Roksolania. As N. Yakovenko notes, "the name choice dilemma, in fact, was a dilemma of two versions of" Russianness". It is clear that both versions were completely loyal to the political fatherland - the Commonwealth, but, somewhat simplifying, the "Roksolan" version can be identified with a tolerant attitude towards everything Polish, and its circumvention - with disdain for "Poland" (Yakovenko, 2012: 18). Accordingly, on the border of two peoples and cultures - Ukrainian and Polish - two types of writers are formed, which differ precisely by their ideological principle. In general, in the XVI century, the term "roxolans" was mainly used by representatives of the Catholic movement, Rusyns-Catholics, as well as Poles who were their supporters. The name "Roksolania" is then identified with the lands that belonged to the composition of Russia, starting from the time of Vladimir the Great, that is, in fact, at the time of the baptism of the state. Consequently, the lands of the Lithuanian and Belarusian lands were seen separately and were determined by the name Lithuania or White Russia. For example, the Ukrainian-Polish writer Sebastian Klenovich in his poem "Roksolania" (1584) defines the borders of Rus, that is, Roksolania, as the lands of the Kiev region, Podillia, Galicia, Volyn. He represents the commitment to Poland and Russia at the same time, being a representative of the Catholic movement. In parallel "with the spread of the" Roksolan "version of Russian identity, a counterproposal is gaining momentum - with an expressive" anti-Latin "(and anti-Polish) overtones. Its manifesto is the emphasis on the "Greek" origins of Russia" (Yakovenko, 2012: 19).

In general, the polyformism of the Russian cultural space of the 16th century. was the main feature in the structure of the boundary identity of the Ukrainian literature of the Renaissance. It is represented by a synthesis of authentic Russian-Ukrainian traditions and European influences, confessional pluralism, active cross-cultural ties. All this shaped the specificity of the Ukrainian literary landscape. In the course of "trying on names", which turned amorphous Russia into a "territory with history," the nuances of "historical memory" were recoded differently depending on the individual / group choice, however, the integration function of "memory" itself did not diminish from this, because for the first time to opponents it was said about the same thing – about "our" land and "our common" past " (*Yakovenko, 2012: 43*). So, as N. Yakovenko emphasizes, the "portrait" of Ukraine-borderlands in the perception of the people who lived here differed quite significantly from the "self-portrait", that is, the ideas about their life space of "Ukrainian people". The most striking thing is that the cultural and geographical image of Ukraine for an outside observer was correlated not with a certain territory, but with an amorphous "outskirts of Europe". It was marked by the topos of the cultural limit, beyond which lies the malevolent

Muslim East, and concrete manifestations were seen in the diversity of the population and legitimate "disorder", that is, features that, by definition, should be inherent in territories of dubious reputation "(*Yakovenko, 2012: 61*).

L. Shevchenko-Savchynska notes, "The bilingualism of representatives of the Ukrainian-Polish borderlands – both Ukrainian and Polish writers – is proof of bilateral interference and heterogeneity of the regional subculture. The dialogical effect of the borderline is manifested not only in the content of the works, but also in the way of expression, that is, in vocabulary, in the constituent elements of the image, in genre stylizations, etc." (*Shevchenko-Savchynska,2003: 18*). Most researchers are inclined to believe that at least four literary languages were used as equal in the Ukrainian cultural space of that time. In particular, book Ukrainian, Church Slavonic, Polish, and Latin.

Speaking about the Ukrainian-Polish borderland as a defining feature of the era of the Ukrainian literary Renaissance, we appeal to the concept of watercress, introduced by the Polish scientist S. Ulyash, to designate the border areas of the Polish state. The scientist substantiated the concept that the borderland is a social and cultural phenomenon, evolving, synthesizing in itself variability in time and tradition. The Polish researcher is based on the thesis of the Italian scientist U. Eco that cultural frontiers are a specific type of symbolic community, they use their own symbols, codes, respectively, changing in the minds of people, their perception of the world. According to Ulyash, watercress are carriers of certain universal values, which are manifested primarily in the literature they have created. In particular, he considers such values "polymorphism in understanding the diversity and plurality of forms, while simultaneously belonging to the same historical Slavic community" (Ulyash, 2011: 7), "cultural federalism, which means a dialogue of cultures and openness to others" (Ulyash., 2011: 7), "the meaning of individual and national identity" (Ulyash., 2011: 7), "the borderland acquires a double meaning: as an outskirts and as a territory of potential penetration, a common field of threat and hope" (Ulvash, 2011: 7), "attachment to a small homeland" (Ulvash, 2011: 7), figurative concretization of value is a house, family, neighbors (Ulyash S., 2011: 8), "the concept of art as a search for sources" (Ulyash, 2011: 7), "the cultural and creative nature of the awareness of death" (Ulyash S., 2011: 8), "the European space of Kres in the most general dimension is a model of culture and civilization" (Ulyash, 2011: 8). According to S. Ulyash, in the XVI century. Cessae "called Podillia and Ukraine" (Ulyash, 2011: 36). It was through these lands that Rzecz Pospolita "contacted the Muslim world, and local manifestations of life here acquired a common European significance, therefore the Polish" protection of cress "was a guard for the whole respublica christiana (Christian republic)" (Ulyash, 2011: 21). This was the period of the formation and separation of the idea of a multinational state into a separate idea, since many peoples were then part of the Commonwealth. It was one of the largest state formations in Europe.

So, the history of Ukrainian literature reflects the awareness of the people as its creator of their own identity, the limits of its manifestation and implementation. These boundaries correspond to the physical territory of the nation, where the cultural and literary tradition is formed, contacts with the border territories of other peoples take place. The concept of limit, borderline is interdisciplinary. Traditionally, it is believed that a border culture is formed and develops on the border of different cultural models (at least two), characterized by ambivalence, multidimensionality, multi-vector dynamism, variability, eclecticism, synthetics. Cultural and literary identity is based on identifying oneself with a specific cultural and literary tradition. The basis of the cultural and literary identification of the individual and the people is the national cultural and literary identity. Ukrainian cultural identity structurally synthesized in itself features of national character, cultural and spiritual traditions, moral and ethical norms and values. The identification of the essence of borderline identity as a key feature of the literature of the Ukrainian Renaissance is based on borderline, which is evidenced by the territorial location of Ukraine, its geopolitical status. The main features of the borderline of Ukrainian culture are anxiety (due to constant cultural and historical changes), mobility (the basis of the dynamic development of Ukrainian culture), diversity, heterogeneity, pluralism of the worldview. Such borderline, borderline, borderline of Ukrainian literature of the Renaissance era was decisive in the formation of Ukrainian national identity.

A modern view of identity – synthesized, presents it as a kind of mental orientation, the result of upbringing, a certain social conscious or unconscious influence. Identity is a psychological phenomenon and a form of ideology. For the literatures of the borderlands, borderlands are characterized by numerous mutual influences – spiritual, ideological, confessional, social. The problem of national identification of the authors of the borderlands, in particular the Ukrainian Renaissance times, is quite rightly determined by the majority of scholars as belonging to two or more border cultures and literatures. During the Renaissance, the concept of a nation had blurred boundaries, significantly different from the modern one. Therefore, it is necessary to take into account the Polish-Ukrainian, Ukrainian-Belarusian, Ukrainian-Russian borderlands. In general, borderline, borderline phenomena are a sign of the European Renaissance. For example, Jan Pannonius worked on the border of Hungarian and Croatian literature, the work of Erasmus of Rotterdam is associated with Dutch and Germanic humanism. In the literature of the Renaissance, achievements were synthesized that were authentic and brought by borderline. The Renaissance-humanist intelligentsia presented their own national identity as a manifestation of belonging to the Ukrainian people. Using Latin as the supranational language of education, science, culture, they marked their own national identity, taking into consideration the development of national interests and their representation in Europe. This was the time of the formation of ethno-confessional nations, represented by the national church and confessional identity.

## 4. Conclusions

To conclude, the period of the 16<sup>th</sup> century represents the era of the Ukrainian literary Renaissance, which was formed on the verge of mainly two cultures and literatures – Ukrainian and Polish. The borderline of the Renaissance writing system determined the representation in it of the corresponding national identity – borderline with a pronounced emphasis on belonging to Rus-Ukraine, artistic comprehension of Ukrainian history. It was polymorphic literature by its nature, confessional and ethnically patriotic, syncretic in terms of manifestations of Ukrainian authentic and Western European traditions. Ukrainian literary Renaissance is an integral part of the pan-European cultural and spiritual Renaissance.

#### References

1. Brogi Bercoff G. (2003). Rus, Ukraina, Ruthenia, Wielkie Ksiestwo Litewskie, Preczpospolita, Moskwa, Rosja, Europa Srodkowo-Wschodnia: o wieloarstwowosci i polifuncjonalizmie kulturowym. Pisa: Ed. Aberti et al. [in Polish]

2. Efremov S. (1995). Istoriia ukrainskoi literaturu [History of Ukrainian literature]. Kyiv: Femina. [in Ukrainian]

3. Golenishchev-Kutuzov I.N. (1963). Gumanism Vostochnykh slovian [Humanism among the Eastern Slavs]. Moscow: Nauka. [in Russian]

4. Losev A.F. (1978). Estetika Renessansa [Renaissance aesthetics]. Moscow: Mysl. [in Russian] 5. Radyshevskyi R. (2008). Ukrainsko-polske pohranychchia: sarmatyzm, baroko, dialoh kultur [Ukrainian-Polish border: Sarmatism, Baroque, dialogue of cultures]. Kyiv: Lesya. [in Ukrainian]

6. Shevchenko-Savchynska L. (2013). Latynomovna ukrainska literatura. Zahalnyi ohliad [Latin-speaking Ukrainian literature. General review]. Kyiv: Medievist. [in Ukrainian]

7. Shevchuk V. O. (2004). Muza Roksolanska. Ukrainska literatura XVI – XVIII stolit: Renesans. Rannie Baroko [Muse of Roksolanska. Ukrainian literature of the 16<sup>th</sup> -18<sup>th</sup> centuries: in 2 books.] Kyiv: Naukova dumka. [In Ukrainian]

8. Ulyash S. (2011). Literatura Pohranychchia – pohranychchia literatury [Literature Borderlands – the borderlands of literature]. Kyiv. [in Ukrainian]

9. Yakovenko N. (2012). Dzerkala identychnosti. Doslidzhennia z istorii uiavlen ta idei v Ukraini XVI– pochatku XVIII stolittia [Mirrors of identity. Research on the history of ideas in Ukraine in the 16th – early 18th centuries]. Kyiv: Laurus. [in Ukrainian]

# MYTHOLOGICAL, RELIGIOUS AND PHILOSOPHICAL WORLDVIEW DOMINANTS IN NOTARY ACTIVITY

#### Nataliia Manoylo

Private Notary, Kyiv City Notarial District, Candidate of Philosophical Sciences, Doctoral Student, National Pedagogical Dragomanov University, Ukraine e-mail: notarmanoylo@gmail.com, orcid.org/0000-0002-6369-7437

#### Summary

The notary system occupies a prominent place in any democratic and legal society. Proper performance of functions largely depends on the high level of professional qualification of notaries. The latter is achieved by what values dominate in their operational consciousness. With this in mind, the article considers the main types of worldview in their value manifestations in the process of communication of the notary with visitors and clients.

Since the worldview function is one of the central for philosophy, the principal value in all types of worldview, which include mythological, religious and philosophical, is man as a subject of knowledge. But only philosophy, advocating for self-knowledge, recognizes it as the highest value. In the mythological worldview, a man, when placing his mental inclinations in the natural environment, does not yet rise to the realization of his value and self-worth. Religious worldview, denying the anthropomorphic view of the world, is based on reason and will as world-creative principles. In fact, these are attributive value properties of man, which, because the interaction between people does not give grounds to claim that it is based on rational-volitional motivation, are alienated from real people in favor of the Absolute, which is God as the highest value, who through people like him in reasonable will and love, gives them instructions for life, which they, in fulfilling his will, convey to the average "sinful" people. The philosophical worldview is based on the fact that each person is able to assert their own self-worth if they engage in self-awareness through the opportunity to have freedom of thought, her and his spiritual-cognitive space created by prominent thinkers throughout the history of knowledge.

Knowing the peculiarities of a man's worldview motivation, the notary largely takes this into account when performing his professional duties.

Keywords: Worldview, man, notary, value, mythology, religion, philosophy.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4907

#### 1. Introduction

**Problem statement.** In cognitive theory, the problem is defined as knowledge of ignorance. The education system provides general knowledge as objectively necessary, manifested in the law. Meanwhile, the worldview is defined as a form of individual self-awareness that motivates the way of life. The ability to act according to knowledge is limited by the fact that the habit of living as it was before receiving that knowledge is much more powerful than the logic of knowledge. Such a contradiction is inherent in every person. However, responsibility for the discrepancy between the customary and the proper ways is most inherent in the legal community, because law as a measure of justice in case of violation by the subjects of its provisions negatively affects the attitude not only towards them, but also towards the state as a political and legal institution of management.

The purpose of the article is to consider the influence of mythological as well as religious and philosophical types of worldview on the formation of professional and civic qualities of a notary.

#### 2. Presentation of basic material

A person as of his/her birth cannot but have a worldview, because the sense organs experience not only their own body, their own organism in all its integrity, but also realize it as the action of natural objects and social processes on the organs of perception, or analyzers. That is, a person as a natural biological being cannot but have an attraction to what is his continuation. Not only tools of labor, devices for enhancing the distinction of human perception organs are their inorganic continuation, but also the nature itself, since each person is a microcosm.

We give an opinion on this subject of L. Feuerbach as a leading representative of anthropological materialism. Speaking of sight as an organ of perception and at the same time an analyzer, he noted: "Man knows *himself* from the object: the consciousness of the object is the *self-consciousness of* man. Based on the object, we can learn a person and his essence. The object reveals the essence of man, his *true objective* "I". ... The gaze turned to the starry sky contemplates the *selfless* and *harmless* luminaries and sees in their radiance its own essence, its own origin. The nature of the eye is heavenly. Therefore, man rises above the earth only through sight, so the *theory* begins where the gaze turns to the sky. *The first* philosophers were astronomers. Heaven reminds man of his destiny, of the fact that he was created not only for activity but also for contemplation" (*Feuerbach, 1955: 34*).

It is easy to realize that the above excerpt, first, provides a definition of worldview as a person's self-consciousness; secondly, recognizes a man as a microcosm, which constantly attracts the macrocosm and whom from the very beginning of his enlightenment reaches out to his objective essence; thirdly, man feels his commensurability with the cosmos, so he begins his identification with the pronoun I, not We; fourth, the usual view of the sky already awakens in a person a thirst for knowledge as self-knowledge.

In general, the mythological consciousness and, at the same time, the worldview projects all the diverse versatility of the mental components of a person onto the natural environment. It is as if nature itself, condensed into his body, is trying to regain its eternity and infinity. This is actually objective, because in this case the monistic unity of the human I with the Universe is achieved. It is as if his greatness is inherent in a person. It goes without saying that, having a *potential* charge, it cannot be *actualized* into a direct, reliable, both for himself and for others, powerful action. However, nothing prevents him from expressing such a scale of his consciousness, since it is in fact inherent in him. Therefore, this directly manifests itself in communication between people, not only in childhood, but in fact throughout life.

The way of thinking formed by mythology is based on an organic combination of images of fantasy with real animate phenomena and objects of nature. Fantasy is not a deception, but the objective reality of a person's consciousness in the pre-scientific level of his spiritual development. It is also his sincere belief that all natural processes as the interaction of material objects directly given to the organs of sensation / perception are controlled by humanlike beings. It is quite logical then that society should also have a certain managerial hierarchy, whereby power functions should belong to those whose spirit is capable of being inspired by the powerful forces of nature.

Since any form of consciousness has at least two levels – ordinary and theoretically ordered, it should be noted that the indisputable fact that the ordinary level of human being, *first*, has an existential dimension, and *second*, it already includes certain values that as if given to a

person by nature, but which he perceives as a given, that does not require theoretical justification. That is, in fact, the direction / vector of development to the limiting and philosophical stages of being has already been determined.

The concept of a person as an individual reflects the psychophysiological worldview motivation of his life position, subordinate to the need to satisfy his basic needs on a daily basis. In this sense, they say that everyday life is depressing, prevents you from raising your eyes to the sky and see your greatness there too. On the other hand, human vision is never distracted from Heaven, therefore, on this level of his being, elements of the ultimate as personal arise, from which the path to the philosophical is not far.

Thus human existence occurs, which essence is that one needs to constantly be on the verge of life support. Therefore, you need to *constantly* strain your will to live. Constancy is immutability that bores, humiliates, does not develop; on the other hand, it is a manifestation of the law that a human may learn and use to his advantage. Invariable laws of nature, but the laws of society, which consists of people endowed with consciousness, subject to their will, subject, in turn, to cognitive thinking, able to go beyond the ordinary and mundane.

At the ordinary worldview level, each person has already an innate sense of dignity. This is important to take into account, since it is not a consequence of suggestion by thinkers who use the logic of reasoning, which, in turn, cannot be taken for granted. From birth, a person is inclined to listen to his own feelings and form a sense of dignity based thereon. Of course, from the standpoint of scientific knowledge, this is a manifestation of subjective idealism, subjectivism, solipsism and, ultimately, voluntarism. From the standpoint of everyday life, this is a manifestation of dignity as it is, because the perception of slightly different content of thought, not to mention the polar opposite, is perceived as its humiliation, denial. This is perhaps the main reason that progress in mutual understanding between people is extremely slow, so the history of mankind is constantly accompanied by wars. That is, it is also subject to existential measurement in the coordinates "to be" or "not to be".

It is extremely important to note the way to form a person's scientific and objective understanding of nature. Namely: when applying dialectics as a methodology of scientific knowledge, one should not be distracted from the dialectics that is spontaneously formed by the figurative and associative way of world perception and the worldview based thereon. At this point, future lawyers develop a sense of justice and injustice. It is fair to perceive the individual perception and explanation of the world as an existential truth. It is unfair to deny its genuineness. By the way, Aristotle actually deduced justice from injustice. Here we can find the origins of a notary lawyer: the truth is attested by the entire integrity of the child's organism, which reacts negatively to the denial of such a right.

When analyzing the religious type of worldview, it is important not to confuse it with the understanding that it acquired in its church version. A person, believing in God, is able to rise to a certain level of his being if he believes in his own godliness. At the level of a mythological worldview, he sees power in personified natural phenomena; at the level of religious and philosophical worldview and world outlook, he is pushed towards his own self-cognitive development, on the one hand, by the perception of his own similarity in the spiritual and creative sphere, which is facilitated by figurative and associative thinking as initial and primary; on the other hand, an example of the existence of godlike beings among people themselves. It is highly desirable that children perceive their parents, teachers, teachers of higher education in such a hypostasis, as adults in general, not by age, but by a rational-strong-willed way of life.

Please note that historically, philosophy and mythology as types of worldview were formed earlier than the religious worldview in a monotheistic essence. Therefore, we consider the gospel guidelines as a manifestation of a religious and philosophical type of worldview. Mind in the form of laws is inherent in both nature and human.

It is also necessary to define religion in terms of the meaning of the word itself, which really has magical power. The prefix *re*- means going back to the past; the root *ligo*- means connection. That is, the essence of religion as a life-giving spirit-creating word. That is, religion is the sanctity of a human connection with the past experience developed by the history of mankind, primarily with the history of cognitive activity in its impact on a human, taking into account this experience, which is not only able to correct the natural temperament, which often destroys for him, but also inspire truly creative achievements.

It is no coincidence that the good news from John the Theologian begins with the consecration of the word not only in the days of antiquity, but also in any periods of the history of mankind and the history of an individual. Thus, children, being born *babies*, enjoy them not only in childhood, but also as adults. J. Huizinga spoke beautifully about the role of speech as a human-creative power: "while creating language, the spirit constantly "flickers", jumps from the level of material to the level of thought, and is actually played with that wonderful nominative ability. The most daring of metaphors is hidden behind the name of each abstract concept, and if not a metaphor, it is a play on words. Thus, humanity, giving a verbal expression to life, creates with its natural world its second, poetic, world" (*Huizinga, 1994: 11*).

If we take an open-minded approach to the biblical texts, considering them as a philosophical figurative and associative, and not exclusively abstract and conceptual revelation, we have a clear confirmation of the decisive significance of the Logos / Word both in world- and human-creativity: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name. Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."(*Bible, 1994: 1255*).

We specifically cited a rather lengthy reference, since it reveals the essence of the religious worldview from positions that take into account the peculiarities of the figurative and associative worldview. Let's try to highlight its main points that determine the direction of human development from the mythological to actually philosophical worldview and, thus, the world perception.

1. The "word" in Greek means logos, which also has the meaning of law, doctrine. Therefore, together with the word, as a means of communication between people, there is also a "communication" of all objects of nature in the process of their interaction and interchange of material structural elements, energy and information. In this sense, the world is ALL, because everything in it is subordinated to the One Law of universal interaction of everything with everything, while fully preserving its integrity.

2. The word of God in its ontological dimension is the very fact of indisputable existence of Being / Universe. The existence of mythological gods was confirmed ontologically – in the theater they were performed by real people who covered their faces with masks; in sculpture they were created by sculptors from dead materials. Meanwhile, an important component of

the mythological consciousness, which is animatism as a belief in the eternal and immortal life. Therefore, there must be a human who is like God, since he is in everything and everything in him.

3. A human as a microcosm is similar to the macrocosm as it is related to God as the All through language, because it not only conveys evidence of events, but also contains the basic principles of the unity of Being and unity between people. This is the Light of knowledge and ways of their implementation, without which the darkness of misunderstanding and enmity shall reign.

4. This enlightened knowledge is inherent in philosophy, but it is not always confirmed by the way of their life, which could be employed by all people without exception. The Seneca was reproached for such inconsistency, to which he replied that he wrote about the good news precisely because it is so difficult to live, but the disclosure of moral principles of life already forces correction, because they are taken not as criticism of others, but as self-criticism. The generalized image of the philosopher was John, who was God sent, the wisdom that philosophy has developed over half a millennium of its existence.

5. John's mission, like that of any highly educated person, is to testify about the Light of Being, the Light of the All, and not to his own light, which is not always the case in its essence. Therefore, one should believe not in him, but in the Light.

6. The statement that such a bearer of Light was already among the people, but they did not perceive it, also reflects the everyday human inclination to believe that "it used to be better" than in their modern days. This removes the feeling of guilt, because human behavior is not determined solely by himself. Therefore, the collective philosopher of the past was revealed earlier, but now the contemporaries need to accept him as their own, because he came to his own.

7. A rather insignificant part of people at all times understand the guideline that it is pleasant to enjoy a moral, reasonable, and just life, as Epicurus commanded. Those who are capable of such a way of life are truly Light bearers, who in everyday speech are called "children of God", and quite often as sick people, or blissful "not of this world", because the other world is unknown to the bearers of such speech. They are the apostles in evangelical religious philosophy. As for religious philosophy, which took the form of Christianity, its creators were prominent philosophers, especially St. Augustine. We emphasize that religion is the sanctity of the connection of contemporaries with their ancestors, first of all with those who left immortal teachings after their biological death.

Thus, people who bring the Light of knowledge to the people are really born not as biological beings, but as spiritual Enlighteners of mankind. We are of the opinion that the category of people made up of notary lawyers, perhaps to the greatest extent among all other social groups of the population, is the bearers of the light of knowledge not just about laws, but about justice. After all, how does an average person assess the situation when he expresses his dissatisfaction with the application of the law to him? – He claims that it is not justice that is being done, but injustice. Therefore, he hopes for the righteous judgment of God not in this life, but after death. Since there is no life other than the biologically determined one, the task of those who assert legitimacy is to assert legitimacy of law as justice.

The rule of law the law will be taken as effective only if it will not be taken until the legislature elected by the majority as the right to own *at* branist, exclusiveness. This is always felt by notaries when they cannot certify a document that they consider fair, but the law does not. How do *they feel* that customers' claims to the legality of certain of their actions, which have legal significance and legal credibility, have no such grounds. This is where the talent for conveying to them their wrongdoing and the correctness of their arguments, built on the above evangelical principles, and not on purely rationalistic logical syllogisms, will be needed. One must also *feel* that the voice of the notary, the lawyer in general, is the voice and at the same

time the logos of the man of God. It is not necessary to be afraid that the notary will believe in own divinity. After all, in such communication he remains equal with his interlocutors, because he is not perceived as a powerful man who does not have time to communicate with those who chose him, but as the master of reason and love for them.

A more or less in-depth analysis of what constitutes a religious type of worldview is due to the fact that, sadly, the consciousness of modern Ukrainian society, starting from school age, is much more strongly influenced by the church version of Christianity, priests and church hierarchs than the philosophical community. After all, it implements the ideas of Plato, Aristotle, whom Thomas Aquinas called the Teacher, Epicurus, Seneca, Augustine. It is not profitable for the clergy to tell the parish about this, leaving them in the dark ignorant of these obvious facts. Therefore, there is an additional desire to characterize the marginal level of human existence and how patristic as a philosophical version of the Christian religion has influenced the formation of human as a person, not just a psychophysiological individual.

A well-known researcher and connoisseur of medieval philosophy G.G. Mayorov among its most important principles included: theocentrism, creationism, providentialism, personalism and revelationism (Mayorov, 1979: 389-393). This is essential for the purposes of our study, because, paradoxically, it was during the period of more than a thousand years of domination of these fundamentals in the public consciousness that significant transformations occurred. First, everyday awareness has taken on a monotheistic direction; secondly, the spiritual elite of society was formed, represented by parish priests enjoyed trust and respect, which cannot be said about some representatives of the higher clergy; thirdly, universities developed, where the theological elite emerged, which, on the basis of discussions on the principle of sic et non, that is, yes or no, promoted freedom of thought, a deep development of its conceptual and categorical apparatus and the laws of logical thinking, as well as theology itself on the basis of philosophical teachings, primarily the teachings of Aristotle; fourthly, the philosophical and theological elite, being an intellectual stratum of theocratic form of statehood, while analyzing the texts of Holy Scripture, also had the status of godmen, whose thoughts had the status of the source of the Holy Spirit; fifth, the everyday mass consciousness was convinced with all obvious reliability that the driving force behind the development of society was precisely the highly spiritual elite. This was confirmed by the epochs of the Renaissance, Humanism, Reformation and Enlightenment, which relatively quickly, over several centuries, and not over a millennium, changed both the level and the quality of life.

Feuerbach clearly defined the true characteristics of religion: "The first, true, divine essence is not a property of a deity, but a godlike property. That is why what theology and philosophy recognized as God, absolute, essence, is not God. God is exactly what they did not consider to be God, that is, a *property, quality, certainty, reality in general*. A real atheist, that is, an atheist in the ordinary / customary sense, should be considered not the one who considers the divine subject as nothing, but the one who denies divine predicates such as love, wisdom, justice. ... The quality *is divine not because it is inherent in God*, but, on the contrary, it is inherent in God, because it is divine in itself, because God without it would be an imperfect being" (*Feuerbach, 1955:51*). Religion in its purely ecclesiastical version is, in his opinion, "the sleep of the human spirit" (*Feuerbach, 1955:23*). Hence the methodology of human awakening – active work on self-improvement. The imperfect will quickly notice the perfect and, with the appropriate involvement of the state, which servants, at the level of philosophical and legal education, will begin to imitate creative personalities, and not the traditions that were formed many millennia ago. Moreover, those traditions are not of their own people.

Studying the phenomenon of a notary in Ukrainian society, it is extremely important to train its intellectual philosophical and legal elite in this way. It is enough only to replace the

concept of God with its true essential characteristics, and to understand religion itself as the sanctification of the law and the human right to justice. Then in the center of consciousness we will find: a) legal law; b) man as a creative being, c) which is guided by the law as a manifestation of the immutability and predictability of the development of both himself and society; d) he will acquire the status of an individual, whose outlook will constantly expand its horizons due to learning the revelations of the law in its humanistic dimension.

# 3. Conclusions

1. When training legal specialists, notaries, in particular, the principal attention should be paid to disclosing how the main structural components of the mythological and religious and philosophical worldview contribute to the formation of their stable value attitudes both regarding themselves and people whom they will serve.

2. It is extremely important to study the historical experience, because ignoring the civilizational humanistic achievements of the past shall counteract one of the basic laws of the progressive development of mankind. Namely: each next generation stands on the shoulders of its predecessors. Taking account of experience, and not voluntaristic attempts of the power, accelerates development.

The directions for further research should take into account the above conclusions. In addition, it is necessary to investigate the means of organic combination of innate natural human inclinations with those educational technologies that provide such a unity. This is how a significant increase in the subjectivity of a human in general, specialists in particular, is achieved.

# References

1. Bible [Ukrainian Bible Society]. (1994). Kyiv: [in Ukrainian]

2. Huizinga J. Homo ludens. (1994). Kyiv: Basics. [in Ukrainian]

3. G.G. Mayorov (1989). [Formation of medieval philosophy] / G.G. Mayorov. (1989). Moscow. Mysl.

4. Feuerbach L. (1955). The Essence of Christianity. L. Feuerbach. Selected Philosophical Works. In 2 volumes. Moscow. Politizdat.

# THE PROBLEM OF TEXTBOOKS AS A COMPONENT OF THE FORMATION OF NATURAL EDUCATION

## Yana Prystupa

Postgraduate Student at the Department of Pedagogy, Kryvyi Rih State Pedagogical University, Ukraine e-mail: access040889@gmail.com, orcid.org/0000-0001-7167-8845

## Summary

The modern educational system requires the teacher to form in students certain competencies, choosing a logically structured didactic material. School textbooks play an important role in building competency-based learning. They can actualize students' subjective problems, turn them into cognitive ones, and teach them how to solve them. The analysis of textbooks gives grounds to conclude that the authors, developing textbooks, followed the path of partially adapting them to modern conditions and tasks.

The key features of the textbook's compliance with the formation of individual characteristics of students in the modern educational paradigm are identified, namely: saturation of terminology, headings, saturation of tables and graphs, support for Internet resources. In the process of analyzing the existing textbooks, we also identified the following shortcomings: terms that are too difficult to understand and not logical construction of the material.

**Keywords:** modern educational paradigm, education, biology, school textbook, formation of competencies, natural competence, methodological principles, New Ukrainian school.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4908

#### 1. Introduction

From time immemorial, the textbook served as a guide for students and was a teacher's assistant on the way to the implementation of the curriculum as a methodological support in explaining the material, and its logical structure and ease of presentation were the key to successful learning. In the conditions of reforming the domestic educational paradigm and integration of education into the European space, the theoretical and didactic support of teaching subjects of the natural cycle on the basis of the competence approach has become relevant. One of the conceptual solutions to this problem was the renewal of curricula, which in the hierarchy of levels of education content correspond to the level of the subject and the presentation within the curriculum of the expected results of students' learning activities in the form of subject competence components. key competencies (*Typova osvitnia prohrama zakladiv zahalnoi serednoi osvity III stupenia: nakaz Ministerstva osvity i nauky Ukrainy vid 20.04.2018 Ne 408.*).

In order to implement in the educational process a new approach to the formation of content and planning of textbooks by the authors of the expected results of its assimilation, there is a need to develop relevant didactic tools. Insufficient scientific and methodological validity of the implementation of competency-oriented educational content in school textbooks, including biology, complicates the practical implementation of the competency approach at the level of educational material. The transformation of the educational space caused a number of contradictions, in particular in the vector "implementation of the program competence potential of "Biology" – the content of existing biology textbooks" (*Vashchenko, 2015*).

#### 2. The state of research on the problem of textbooks

The problem of studying the content and content of the textbook as an integral part in the formation of natural education is in the field of view of scientists and practitioners. Scientific research shows that the solution of this problem has a significant conceptual potential: I. Bekh, I. Zymnya, O. Ovcharuk, O. Pometun, J. Raven, A. Khutorsky emphasized the formation categorical apparatus of the competence approach to learning at different levels of education. Domestic scientists, including N. Bibik, M. Burda, T. Zasekina, O. Lyashenko, O. Savchenko, O. Topuzov, S.Trubacheva and others not only substantiate the content of the textbook relevant at the present stage of development, but also implement their results of scientific research in the author's textbooks and manuals. The functions of the biology textbook, features of its structuring taking into account the competence paradigm are revealed in the works of Ukrainian scientists L.Vashchenko (*Vashchenko, 2015*), N. Matyash, L.Rybalko, A.Stepanyuk.

Well-known scientist, author of a number of textbooks N. Matyash, notes that the possibilities of the biology textbook in the implementation of innovative approaches to human study is based on the reflection of cognitive, activity and value components of natural competence and didactic functions of cognitive tasks included in the content of her textbooks (Matiash, 2017; Matiash, 2016). Methodological and didactic principles and principles of filling the content of the biology textbook, which are substantiated by A. Stepaniuk and V. Grubinko, serve as a theoretical basis for the project model of the content structure of this textbook (Topuzov, 2014). At the same time, L. Rybalko (Rybalko, 2017) published her own concept of biology textbooks, emphasizing the possibilities of the school textbook "Biology" in the formation of natural competence. It should be noted that the new curriculum in biology (Biolohiia. 6–9 klasy. Prohrama dlia zahalnoosvitnikh navchalnykh zakladiv: metodychni rekomendatsii MON Ukrainy shchodo orhanizatsii navchalnoho protsesu u 2017/2018 navchalnomu rotsi; onovleni na kompetentnisnii osnovi navchalni prohramy dlia 5–9 klasiv; metodychni komentari providnykh naukovtsiv shchodo vprovadzhennia idei Novoi ukrainskoi shkoly, 2017) has clearly identified specific skills that are part of the key competencies that develop in the process of studying biology.

# **3.** Transformation of the content of textbooks in the context of modern educational reform

The textbook in the conditions of cardinal-dynamic variability of the subject content of modern education performs a number of functions, in particular as a motivator, an effective means of forming the intellectual and emotional sphere of students, self-control, a tool for diagnosing learning outcomes. This line can be traced by paying attention to one of the subjects of the natural cycle "Natural Science", the content of which is transformed under the influence of the educational reform "New Ukrainian School". The identified key competencies outlined in the NUS concept should not only form a scientific understanding of the modern natural picture of the world and promote the integration of experience into practice, but also teach the application of scientific and empirical methods to analyze and formulate hypotheses, data collection, experiment, conceptual substantiation of results, which is an important component of the modern personality, which today acts as an innovator in the conditions of dynamic changes. *(Kontseptsiia Novoi ukrainskoi shkoly).* 

Analyzing the curriculum in biology, which is studied in primary school, we can say that the obvious focus on the competence potential of the subject helps not only to form a set of key

competencies for self-realization of individuals. those in the process of development, but also contributes to the development of the ability to adapt to the modern educational dimension. Such a learning outcome is normatively defined and requires the search for ways to achieve it, namely the use of didactic material, in particular the biology textbook. The content of the textbook should correspond to key competencies: synergetic connection of different types of knowledge, subject and general educational skills, attitudes, personal qualities, etc. (*Velychko, 2016*).

In the context of digitalization, the priority of information in all areas of activity is a leading feature, so the formation of competencies is possible, in our opinion, by means of the author's textbook of biology. It is important then to create conditions for the effective adaptation of the individual to the continuous expansion of the information space, the rapid mastery of new ways of obtaining, processing and disseminating information. In the program "Biology" (for grades 6-9, 2017), information and digital competence involves the confident but critical use of information and communication technologies (ICT) for the creation, retrieval, processing, exchange of information at work, in public space and private communication. Information and media literacy, basics of programming, algorithmic thinking, working with databases, Internet and cyber security skills. Understanding the ethics of working with information (copyright, intellectual property, etc.) "(Biolohiia. 6–9 klasy. Prohrama dlia zahalnoosvitnikh navchalnykh zakladiv: metodychni rekomendatsii MON Ukrainv shchodo orhanizatsii navchalnoho protsesu u 2017/2018 navchalnomu rotsi; onovleni na kompetentnisnii osnovi navchalni prohramy dlia 5–9 klasiv; metodychni komentari providnykh naukovtsiv shchodo vprovadzhennia idei Novoi ukrainskoi shkoly, 2017). The textbook directs students to the systematic use of Internet resources in order to comprehensively study all living things at different levels of life, using innovative methods.

For example, to acquaint students with modern methods of studying genetics and evolutionary biology will help knowledge of bioinformatics, the main direction of which is sequence alignment, gene search, genome assembly, alignment of protein structures, prediction of protein structure, prediction of gene expression and reconstruction of evolution using computer algorithms and statistical methods for analysis (*Topuzov*, 2014). Students will learn what large segments of non-coding eukaryotic DNA look like, which scientists work in the field of genetics and selection, identify areas of scientific and practical application of bioinformatics to determine the DNA sequence for protein identification.

The topic "Ecosystem level of life organization", which completes the study of biology in primary school, is supplemented by information on innovative technologies for monitoring the ecological status of ecosystems. An example of a computer model of ecosystem balance components demonstrates to students the effectiveness of the modeling method in studying the distribution of light energy in the ecosystem, the growth of trees, shrubs and grasses, the process of mineralization and soil erosion using ICT. On the pages of the textbook "Biology 9th grade" (S. Mezhzherin, new program) students are motivated to try to create their own information product, ie ecosystem models, presentation, project and more. The content of the textbook with graphs of various types, diagrams, charts, tables, contribute to the expansion of the scientific worldview in terms of methods of recording and forms of reporting on the results of bioexperiments (*Korshevniuk, 2017; Mezhzherin, Mezherina, 2017*).

In the conditions of modern educational paradigm, among other competencies, no less important is initiative and entrepreneurship, which is realized in the textbook "Biology 9th grade" R. Shalamova and others. through not only the implementation of achievements in biology and related sciences, but also the incorporation of prospects for further research into biosystem diversity, conservation and efficient use of natural resources, forecasting and monitoring the impact of biological science on the iteration of innovative technologies (*Shalamov*, 2017).

The key tasks of natural education, including biology, geography, ecology, are the education of its components - to teach to assess the positive potential and identify risks of using biological benefits for humans, to develop civic consciousness of the younger generation, to educate the environment and to initiate environmental measures. personal responsibility. To do this, Shalamov's textbook has a section "Find out for yourself and tell others", which contains specific tasks, such as processing additional sources of information and answering the question of determining the main anthropogenic changes in the ecology of your region and the consequences of these changes (*Shalamov*, 2017). Another example of such an educational conglomerate is the organization of the student's work in the spectrum of identifying their own abilities and determining the scope of their benefits. Thus, in the 6th grade geography textbook in the section "Work in a group" it is proposed to study the issues of waste disposal in their areas and offer their ways, embodying their proposals in the mini-project "Waste - in income", thus creating such conditions for students. which they can demonstrate the results of their own research, feel their significance and satisfaction from their work and communication in the team, which is an important activity of this age group.

Qualitative natural training of students will promote the development of skills to solve educational problems and apply them both in the process of studying the disciplines of the natural cycle, and implement them in practice. Therefore, in the textbook it is important to pay attention to the task in order to practically apply knowledge of natural sciences, which will contribute to the understanding of educational material, development of critical thinking, logic and other important personality traits in the mainstream educational space. Such a tool in the textbook "Biology and Ecology" 10th grade is the rubric "Think!", Which has a clear task to explain why it is important for a person to know the process of metabolism, recalling the information of the previous lesson (*Sobol, 2018*); Cross-cutting content lines in the course "Ukraine in the World: Nature, Population" for 8th grade students are also focused on "Environmental Safety and Sustainable Development" as an integral part of shaping the student's personality as an innovator, referring to modeling situations (rules of conduct in emergencies, orienteering, etc.). These types of tasks motivate to replenish the treasury of life experience and help to realize the importance of their own knowledge, which is necessary in the process of forming the ability to learn throughout life as one of the leading competencies (*Puhach, 2016*).

In order to form competence in the development of communication skills in foreign languages, the content of school natural education is saturated with terms of foreign origin, the assimilation of which contributes, according to the current State standard of basic and complete general secondary education, mastery of the conceptual apparatus of natural sciences. The textbook also contains a wide range of information sources of natural content about international research programs and projects: the World Society for the Protection of Animals (WSPA), the Global Ecolabeling Network (GEN). kind of concepts in the field of natural sciences are a demonstration of the integration of natural sciences in various spheres of social activity (*Derzhavnyi standart bazovoi i povnoi zahalnoi serednoi osvity 2011 (Postanova Kabinetu Ministriv Ukrainy)*  $N_{\rm e}$  1392).

The expansion of the scope of application of genetically modified organisms necessitates the acquaintance of schoolchildren in the learning process with both methods of obtaining GMOs and the implementation of analytical generalization, appealing to bioethics. The process of incorporating transgenic plants into the production of "edible vaccines", creating plants adapted to pests, and more is very important.

Natural education, in particular biology, is under the influence of anthropogenic factors while penetrating deeply into all spheres of life of modern man, which is taken into account during the formation of the content of an applied nature. This trend increases the role of the value approach in the context of assessing the prospects for the development of biology and its use in practice. This is reflected in the pages of the textbook in the context of socio-ethical issues related to the study of wildlife: when considering the possible impact of GMOs on the human body and other biosystems, regulation under current legislation of the use of such organisms in terms of biosafety.

Another example in the study of "Zoology" and "Human Biology" is the formation of the student's attitude to the problem of using animals in experiments, forecasting the consequences and ways to prevent mutagens from entering the environment. It is a common fact that project activities are an effective means of forming competencies, so the textbook contains markers for the implementation of the curriculum, projects indicating possible resources, advice on the organization of activities and forms of presentation of results. At the same time, a possible plan of work on the project with the possibility of writing one's own plan is given - all this has a recommendatory character for the development of the student's individuality, without limiting initiative and creativity (*Biolohiia i ekolohiia 6–11 klasy navchalni prohramy metodychni rekomendatsii u 2019/2020 n. r./ uklad. Fitsailo, 2019*).

#### 4. Conclusions

In the conditions of modern educational space the logical construction and content of any methodical literature is a means of effective formation of key competencies in the conditions of reforming the New Ukrainian school. In this context, the textbook is one of the leading assistants for both the teacher in explaining the material and checking its conscious assimilation through the prism of the versatility of the functions it performs, and for students as an accessible guide to understanding the modern scientific world. Author's textbooks, which have been compiled taking into account the current legislation, in particular, take into account the recommendations of the State Standard of Basic and Secondary Education, are becoming relevant. Markers of relevance of the textbook on the way of forming individual features of students as innovators in the educational reality are: saturation of terminological apparatus, which serves as a basis for studying disciplines of natural cycle, rubrics that appeal to life experience and can provide basic principles of its application in order to form an empirical awareness of educational material, support of Internet resources, which is important in the context of global digitalization. Instead, the main disadvantages of modern biology textbooks are: terms that are too difficult to understand and not logical construction of the material (for example, "Human Biology" in 9th grade).

In our opinion, it is necessary to simplify the terminology and content of the textbook.

We consider the prospects of further research to determine the degree of detail and development of means of realization of the competence potential of the content of biological education for basic secondary and specialized secondary school.

## References

1. Biolohiia. 6–9 klasy. Prohrama dlia zahalnoosvitnikh navchalnykh zakladiv: metodychni rekomendatsii MON Ukrainy shchodo orhanizatsii navchalnoho protsesu u 2017/2018 navchalnomu rotsi; onovleni na kompetentnisnii osnovi navchalni prohramy dlia 5–9 klasiv; metodychni komentari providnykh naukovtsiv shchodo vprovadzhennia idei Novoi ukrainskoi shkoly (2017). [Biology. Grades 6-9. Program for secondary schools: methodological recommendations of the Ministry of Education and Science of Ukraine on the organization of the educational process in the 2017/2018 academic year; updated competency-based curricula for grades 5-9; methodical comments of leading scientists on the implementation of the ideas of the New Ukrainian School]. Kyiv: UOVTs «Orion». [in Ukrainian]

2. Biolohiia i ekolohiia 6–11 klasy navchalni prohramy metodychni rekomendatsii u 2019/2020 n. r./ uklad. Fitsailo S. (2019). [Biology and ecology 6-11 classes curricula methodical recommendations in 2019/2020 n. p. / way. Fitsaylo S.] Kyiv: Ranok. [in Ukrainian]

3. Vashchenko L.S. (2015). Rol pidruchnykiv biolohii u formuvanni predmetnykh kompetentnostei. [The role of biology textbooks in the formation of subject competencies]. Problemy suchasnoho pidruchnyka (15), 97–105. [in Ukrainian]

4. Velychko L. P. (2016). Kalendarno-tematychne planuvannia z biolohii i khimii na osnovi kompetentnisnoho pidkhodu. Biolohiia i khimiia v ridnii shkoli (4), 2–5. [Calendar-thematic planning in biology and chemistry based on the competency approach. Biology and chemistry in the native school.]. [in Ukrainian].

5. Derzhavnyi standart bazovoi i povnoi zahalnoi serednoi osvity 2011 (Postanova Kabinetu Ministriv Ukrainy) № 1392. [State standard of basic and complete general secondary education: Resolution of the Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine].[in Ukrainian].

6. URL: https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/1392-2011-%D0%BF#Text

7. Kontseptsiia Novoi ukrainskoi shkoly. URL: https://mon.gov.ua/storage/app/media/zagalna%20 serednya/nova-ukrainska-shkola-compressed.pdf (Data zvernennia 21.09.2021) ].[in Ukrainian].

8. Korshevniuk T.V. (2017). Biolohiia: pidruch. dlia 9 kl. zahalnoosvit. navch. zakladiv. [Biology: textbook. for 9 classes. general education. textbook institutions.]. Kyiv: UOVTs «Orion».[in Ukrainian].

9. Matiash N. (2016). Systema zavdan u pidruchnykakh z biolohii yak zasib formuvannia v uchniv predmetnoi kompetentnosti. Problemy suchasnoho pidruchnyka. (16), 212–223. [The system of tasks in biology textbooks as a means of forming students' subject competence. Problems of a modern textbook.][in Ukrainian].

10. Matiash N. Iu. (2017). Vidobrazhennia kompetentnisnoho pidkhodu do vyvchennia liudyny v avtorskykh pidruchnykakh z biolohii. Problemy suchasnoho pidruchnyka. (18),88–95. [Reflection of the competence approach to the study of man in the author's textbooks in biology. Problems of a modern textbook.][in Ukrainian].

11. Mezhzherin S.V., Mezherina Ya.O. (2017). Biolohiia: pidruchnyk dlia 9 klasu zahalnoosvitnikh navchalnykh zakladiv. [Biology: a textbook for 9th grade secondary schools.] Ternopil: Pidruchnyky ta posibnyky.[in Ukrainian].

12. Puhach M.I. (2016). Ukraina u sviti: pryroda, naselennia. Praktykum. 8 klas. [Ukraine in the world: nature, population. Workshop. 8th grade]. Ternopil: Bohdan.[in Ukrainian].

13. Rybalko L. M. (2017). Avtorska kontseptsiia pidruchnykiv z biolohii na zasadakh kompetentnisnoho pidkhodu do navchannia. Problemy suchasnoho pidruchnyka.(18), 192–199. [Author's concept of textbooks in biology on the basis of a competency-based approach to learning. Problems of a modern textbook] [in Ukrainian].

14. Sobol V. I. (2018). Biolohiia i ekolohiia (riven standartu): pidruch. dlia 10 kl. zakl. zah. sered. Osvity. [Biology and Ecology (standard level): textbook. for 10 classes. lock head among. Education.]. Kamianets-Podilskyi: Abetka.[in Ukrainian].

15. Typova osvitnia prohrama zakladiv zahalnoi serednoi osvity III stupenia: nakaz Ministerstva osvity i nauky Ukrainy vid 20.04.2018 № 408. URL: https://mon.gov.ua/ua/osvita/zagalna-sered-nya-osvita/navchalni-programi/tipovi-osvitni-programi-dlya-2-11-klasiv ].[in Ukrainian].

16. Topuzov O. M. (2014). Dydaktychna prohnostyka v konteksti teoretyko-metodychnoho zabezpechennia stvorennia suchasnoho pidruchnyka. Problemy shkilnoho pidruchnyka : zb. nauk. prats / za holov. red. O. M. Topuzova. [Didactic prognosis in the context of theoretical and methodological support for the creation of a modern textbook.]Kyiv: Pedahohichna dumka [in Ukrainian].

17. Shalamov R.V. (2017). Biolohiia: pidruchnyk dlia 9 klasu zahalnoosvitnikh navchalnykh zakladiv.[Biology: a textbook for 9th grade secondary schools.] Kharkiv: Soniashnyk.[in Ukrainian].

# METATHEATRICAL ASPECTS IN "THE AUTHOR" BY TIM CROUCH

#### Anna Savyna

Postgraduate Student, Zhytomyr Ivan Franko State University, Ukraine e-mail: anka.sawina2011@gmail.com, orcid.org/0000-0001-9500-3623

## Summary

Metamodern aesthetics and its key characteristics are usually viewed through the prism of a determined swing or whirling. Like a pendulum, it follows a certain trajectory: moving from modernistic seriousness, elitism, historical codes, mythological allusions to irony, carnivalization, mass culture and comes back, thus becoming a pérola barroca, which has two polar sides in its flexible core. Metamodernism claims for a greater depth due to its self-reflexiveness and selfawareness, which manifested in contemporary literary practice, drama in particular. The article aims to study the development of the meta-concept within the theatrical method and provide the systematic overview of the metatheatricality and metadramaticity based on the play "The Author" by Tim Crouch. As the result of the presented survey, it is found that the development of theatrical innovations is marked by changes in the author (playwright)-recipient relationship, the distance between stage and the audience, inclusion of the author's position through a reasoner and the alienation effect. "The Author" represents the implementation of the above-mentioned innovations through different levels of metatheatrical devices: the play within the play, selfreference, role-playing within the role, the ceremony within the play, and literary and real-life reference. The problem outlined in the article is not limited to the presented research and its prospects lie in the complex analysis of the "metatheatre" as a metamodern notion.

Keywords: metacharacter, metadramaticity, metamodernism, metatheatre, mise en abyme.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4909

#### **1. Introduction**

Contemporary dramatic studies are undoubtedly connected with several main trends and movements. Playwrights either return to the Greek (or Aristotelian) form of drama by following its rules or try to move much further, taking non-Aristotelian drama as a start-point. Nevertheless, it is not fair to completely deny the crucial impact of the *Poetics* on contemporary drama tendencies and dramatic criticism, as postmodernism itself welcomes to keep the balance between antique aesthetic traditions and modern drifts. Moreover, some of the literary critics suggest using in such a context the concept of metamodernism to highlight the slight changes in the artistic paradigm that became popular in the 1980<sup>-s</sup>.

The term "metamodernism" was introduced in 1975 by Mas'ud Zavarzadeh, who interpreted the notion as a vague bunch of aesthetic and literary practices that emerged since the mid-1950<sup>-s</sup>. Further Robin van den Akker and Timotheus Vermeulen, in the essay *Notes on Metamodernism* (2010), expand the interpretation by stating that the postmodern era has come to an end. Postmodernism is replaced by metamodernism, which, by all means, introduces the future that is futureless and displaces the boundaries of our place with those of a surreal place that is placeless. Thus, the "destiny" of metamodern man is to chase a floating horizon (*Vermeulen & Van den Akker, 2010*).

#### 2. The meta-concept and theatrical practices

These tendencies one may trace also in theatre, where the *meta*-concept becomes increasingly popular. The spectrum of variation range that alters between the serious and the ironic, modernism and postmodernism, objective images and models of the world, as well as an appeal to classical models, actualizes the processes that take place in contemporary literature, drama in particular.

Metaization as a peculiar feature, on the one hand, comes from Greek prefix "meta-", which etymologically stands for beyond, above, describing the upper levels of something, but on the other hand, is connected with Plato's metaxy. Metaxy signifies the binarism of existence, the "in-between" situation mode (*Vermeulen & Van den Akker, 2010*). However, it is not an exaggeration to say that contemporary dramatic and theatrical practices are now "in the middle" or "in-between" and "beyond". The development of theatrical innovations, including metatheatricality and metadramaticity, refers to Bertolt Brecht's theory of epic theatre. Changing the relationship and the distance between scene and audience, the inclusion of the author's position through a reasoner, the alienation effect (V-Effekt) serve to destroy the fourth wall. In relation to these peculiarities, theatrical praxis responds to what stands behind the prefix "meta-".

Nevertheless, the contrast between mimetic and self-referential drama is a problem of theatrical levels rather than an absolute delimitation of two inconsistent views (*Pérez-Simón*, 2011). In this regard William Egginton emphasizes, "there can be no theater that is not already a metatheater, in that in the instant a distinction is recognized between a real space and another, imaginary one that mirrors it, that very distinction becomes an element to be incorporated as another distinction in the imaginary space's work of mimesis" (Egginton, 2003: 74).

Initially, the idea of metaplay and metatheatre appears in the eponymous collection of essays, written by Lionel Abel in 1963. Abel views metatheatre as a philosophical form of drama, self-conscious by its nature. He draws attention to the characters from the works of Shakespeare, Cervantes and Calderón, stating that they are conscious of the part they play in constructing the drama (*Abel*, 2003: 167). According to Abel, metatheatrical plays have a common feature – they present life as already theatricalized. The characters that appear on the stage are pragmatically "dramatic". From this point of view, it is possible to trace the connection between metatheatricality/ metadramaticity and intertextuality, since the characters become dramatized originally by myths, legends, past literary texts or simply by themselves (*Abel*, 2003: 134–135).

Yet, metatheatre cannot be limited only to these explanations as it is not just about the self-consciousness of the characters or the self-reflexiveness of the very theatre. Metatheatre goes, as we may understand by definition, far beyond. To understand better the full depth of the idea of metatheatricality, it is essential to pay attention to contemporary plays, which embody the notion on the stage, in front of the spectators.

## 3. "The Author" by Tim Crouch

A prime example of such an embodiment might be *The Author* (2009) by Tim Crouch, famous for such plays as *My Arm* (2002), *An Oak Tree* (2005), *ENGLAND* (2007) among others. The playwright's creative method is marked by experimentation: the rejection of theatrical conventions, unusual dramatic forms, spectatorial engagement etc. Interviewed in 2007 by Mark Fisher he said:

Theatre in its purest form is a conceptual artform. It doesn't need sets, costumes and props, but exists inside an audience's head (Fisher, 2007).

The theatrical tinsel is of less importance to Tim Crouch: on the contrary, he focuses on the simple things, such as the drama itself, the characters and the spectators. However, even at these levels the metatheatrical orientation of *The Author* is evident.

Richard Hornby, a distinguished theatre critic and director, in his work *Drama, Metadrama* and *Perception* (1986) designates five types or devices of metatheatre: the play within the play, self-reference, the ceremony within the play, role-playing within the role and literary and real-life reference (*Hornby, 1986*). These key characteristics might be extrapolated to *The Author*.

The play reflects the notion of mise en abyme. It is a complex work, constructed as "the play within the play" which has different facets of meaning. *The Author* presents the process of creating the play and its further reception by the audience. This is the semantic frame of the play, although its "heart", the narrative on which all the thematic layers are strung, is a contemporary story about child abuse. The frame story is written by one of the characters – Tim (the author) for the Royal Court Theatre. To create such a play Tim explores the topic of cruelty and violence provided in the form of an interview with someone, who is a subject of such an experience. He also reviews some extreme sexual and violent videos and images, which he shows to the cast members during the rehearsals. Tim explains the purpose of the play, considered by many critics as violent:

My intention was to deliver a shock – to create a - an amateur war zone on the stage – like a physical blow. A simulation of a physical blow. To represent what was happening in the real world. To show what was happening. Not in my life, of course, thank god, I'm incredibly lucky. But what I perceived. What we all perceived. The ethics of the images we saw. To push that to the extreme. Art operates in the extreme (Royal Exchange Theatre, 2014: 33–34).

The quote from the play is connected with the drama of "New Brutalism" or so-called "New European Drama", popular during 1990-2010. Although this trend, according to different theatrical critics, has declined in popularity, several artists still cling to the phenomenon. Tim Crouch's plays are typically coordinated by the In-Yer-Face theatre paradigm. He supports Aleks Sierz's idea about employing shock tactics and questioning moral norms that In-Yer-Face theatre is famous for (*Sierz, 2001: 4*). Tim (the character) develops the mentioned above idea further by stating the following:

The violence is there as an underscoring to the central relationship. The father and his daughter. The abuser and the abused. A way of getting the characters closer to each other, just a dramaturgical device, really. The violence is not the most important thing, which some of the reviewers seemed to suggest. But it can't be avoided. I mean look around us. Society is defined by its edges, isn't it? Not by its centre. I think I'd become more and more absorbed by images from the edges. I think we all had! Just through everyday exposure, really. And a hunger to see what was going on. What had become possible in the world we lived in. What had become recently possible. Or possible again. Riven flesh, severed limbs, decapitated heads (Royal Exchange Theatre, 2014: 31–32).

It is the very essence of the theatre – to expose what happens in the real world. In this case, the drama follows a mimetic tradition, and the action does not separate the reader/ the spectator from cruelty or violence but plunges them directly into it. At the same time, the formality of what is shown on the stage (even there is no real stage) exists. This convention is provided by the author's remark, which opens the play. It says that *The Author* is set at the Royal Court Theatre even when it is performed elsewhere, and indicates the unity of the place, and brings a fictional connotation to an allegedly realistic work (*Royal Exchange Theatre, 2014: 18*). Thus, theatre is a safe intermediate for delivering and experiencing the shock. Theatre becomes a metamedium that associates reality and illusion.

"The play within the play" model is also highlighted through Chris, one of the characters, a fictional and exaggerated embodiment of a connoisseur. Being a true "friend of the theatre", he does not miss a performance, always books tickets when the season is announced and happy to share his emotions and impressions with others. For example, he shares with the audience several facts from the violent play he has attended:

The title of the play referred to the girl, I suppose. It was her face on the poster, in the brochure – looking dreadful! Although it was more about the father and the war or whatever. I knew her because I'd seen her before – in that film, where she was the girl. I didn't know him, though, the father. I thought he was marvellous. And of course I knew of the writer – who was also directing (Royal Exchange Theatre, 2014: 34–35).

Chris is a metacharacter because he is located inside the "frame-play", where he tells about his experience as a spectator of another play. Moreover, he represents self-reference – another metatheatrical device. Chris is the first character to meet the audience and the last to make the farewells. He breaks the fourth wall by reading a review of *The Author* to the spectators at the beginning of the play, providing the synopsis of what happens on the "stage".

Initiating a dialogue with the audience, Chris reflects on the actors and characters, accepting the fact that he is fictional himself:

I think we're better looking than actors, don't you? Do you, \_\_\_\_? Look at us! Look! We're gorgeous! Maybe not better looking...But more realistic! <...>But I often think – I think – I think that sometimes the most fantastical – the most made up thing in the theatre is us! <...> I saw a play last year. And I remember thinking, 'that writer has imagined me'. I've been imagined! Poorly imagined! The audience has been badly written! We're all going to pretend ourselves! (Royal Exchange Theatre, 2014: 21).

Though, his artificiality makes him appear more realistic to the spectators. Besides, by delivering the afore-mentioned lines, he refers, as a reader/ the spectator assumes, to the play itself, validating its meta-nature. Chris contemplates the nature of character/ actor relation, but there is Vic – another character, who intensifies it. He draws attention to the actor-audience interaction. This relationship is constructed through the characters' speech – monologues and dialogues, thus, before delivering a speech, Vic insists that it is important to get to know one's audience. The actor's task is to give the audience a character and a relationship, but the effect is achieved only when the audience is active through feedback. Then drama becomes provoking, rousing, stirring (*Royal Exchange Theatre, 2014: 25*).

An appeal to the active participation of a spectator (primarily intellectual) furthermore alludes to Bertolt Brecht. Therefore the audience interprets a truth for the most part independently, following the author's ideas. The author as a figure from the play is also important for providing self-reference. The author-reference originates from the very title of the play. Tim (character) represents several social roles – he is the author, director, actor, member of the audience, colleague, friend and husband. Tim identifies himself in the play as *Here I am, a civilized man, a theatregoer! A writer (Royal Exchange Theatre, 2014: 35)*, but not all of the above-mentioned roles are real. Tim Crouch, like Bertolt Brecht, initially creates the illusion of a real-life situation and then destroys it, using theatrical self-references, which provide alienation effect, throughout the play. Evidently, he abandons the concept of catharsis, because as soon as the spectator begins to empathize with the characters, Crouch reminds that the stage action is not more than the author's fiction. It is coherently related to the next aspect of metatheatricality – role playing within the role.

According to the opening remark the names of the characters should correlate with the real names of the actors, except for the author, whose character's name should invariably remain Tim Crouch. The actors apparently play themselves or create such an illusion. However,

role playing within the role is potentially diverse, because in a similar way, it deals with the play within the play. In this regard, Esther reflects on her experience of playing a part of the abused child in Tim's play, she says:

We had to go out into the city and find someone who connected with the themes of the play. We had to study them and interview them and then bring back what we'd observed. It was brilliant because we'd done loads of that kind of staff at Drama Centre. I went to a shelter for women who had suffered domestic violence. I was really lucky. I met a woman who had been raped as a teenager by her father. That's just like my character, I said! (Royal Exchange Theatre, 2014: 40).

Then the interview is transferred into the theatre and played out in front of the spectator/ the reader:

ESTHER Her name was Karen. She was like this. Can you see that? Her tension here. Her eyes like this. A filthy track suit.

TIM Hello Karen. ESTHER Yeah. TIM Thanks for agreeing to talk with us.

ESTHER I'm not -

TIM It's okay. We're just really pleased that you could be here with us. Aren't we? We just wanted to get to know you, really, to hear a little bit about you. We're really interested in you, aren't we? Aren't we?

VIC Yeah!

ESTHER Yeah?

TIM *Do you want to talk about what happened to you? About why you're there?* ESTHER *What?* 

TIM In this place.

ESTHER *In the shel'er*?

TIM In the shelter or in the theatre. It's up to you. Wherever you want to be.

ESTHER I don't wanna be 'ere. <...>

TIM Do you want to talk about your dad?

ESTHER No.

TIM We understand. It won't go any further than this. Do you want to tell us about what he did? What he made you do?

ESTHER No. Stuff. <...>

TIM What kind of staff? <...>

ESTHER Films and pictures and stuff. <...> He put things – filmed me with his mates. Putting things inside me. What 'you fucking think he did? Read me fucking story books?

TIM I'm so sorry.

ESTHER No you're not. You're not fucking sorry. None of you are fucking sorry.

VIC How old were you when it started, Karen? <...>

ESTHER Twelve. <...>

TIM How did that make you feel, your dad doing these things? Karen?

ESTHER Can we stop, Tim? (Royal Exchange Theatre, 2014: 40–43).

In this episode Esther plays Karen, who is being interviewed to understand better the part as Eshna. Although it is not an impersonation, but rather a reference point. Here Tim Crouch introduces pseudoverbatim technique. On the one hand, there is an interview that seems to be a documentary, but on the other hand, it is made-up. The line between reality and fiction is slim. The spectator/ the reader is not fully aware of whether the story that is being told is real. The audience may constantly ask questions, such as: Can we trust the author? Do we need to analyze everything that happens in order to understand where the truth is? This puzzle is a consequence of both literary and real-life references. For example, there is an allusion to Shakespeare's *Hamlet*, where the model of the play within the play is realized, though it has another purpose than in *The Author*. Moreover, the play mentions one more important real-life reference – when in a protest the theatres worldwide unanimously took a strong anti-military standpoint. The movement is famous under the THAW abbreviation. This allusion probably becomes the background of the whole play as its structural component.

# 4. Conclusions

Despite everything that has been already mentioned, perhaps the main role in the creation of the metatheatre is assigned to the audience (*Cahill, 2015*). *The Author* is a metaphor that stands for the reception of the literary discourse. When the author dies in the play, the active and mindful spectator must be born. Eventually, the writing leaves its creator, and the end of the play depends on the audience.

# References

1. Abel, L. (2003) Tragedy and metatheatre: Essays on dramatic form (M. Puchner, Ed.). New York and London: Holmes & Meier.

2. Cahill, A. (2015). The Theatrical Double Reflexivity Complex: How the Spectator Creates Metatheatre. Studia Universitatis Babes-Bolyai - Dramatica, (2), 173-188. Retrived June, 02, 2021, from https://core.ac.uk/download/pdf/74392867.pdf.

3. Egginton, W. (2003). How the world became a stage: Presence, theatricality, and the question of modernity. Albany: State University of New York Press.

4. Fisher, M. (2007) England - Art of the matter. Retrieved June 02, 2021, from https://edinburghfestival.list.co.uk/article/2505-england/.

5. Hornby, R. (1986). Drama, metadrama and perception. Lewisburg, Pennsylvania: Bucknell University Press.

6. Pérez-Simón, A. (2011). The concept of Metatheatre: A functional approach. TRANS-, (11). doi:10.4000/trans.443.

7. Royal Exchange Theatre (2014). The Author by Tim Crouch. Retrived June, 02, 2021, from https://issuu.com/royalexchangetheatre/docs/the author.

8. Sierz, A. (2001). In-yer-face theatre: British drama Today. London: Faber and Faber.

9. Vermeulen, T., & Van den Akker, R. (2010). Notes on metamodernism. Journal of Aesthetics & amp; Culture, 2(1). doi:10.3402/jac.v2i0.5677.

# FOREIGN STUDENTS SPEECH ADAPTATION TO PROFESSIONAL TRAINING

### Natalia Skybun

Candidate of Pedagogical Sciences, Senior Lecturer at the Department of Language Training Bogomolets, National Medical University, Ukraine e-mail: skibun n@i.ua, orcid.org/0000-0003-2962-4725

### Summary

The article considers the issue of adaptation of foreign students to the language, sociocultural and everyday environment for further professional training in higher education institutions of other countries. Further integration of national economies into the global world economy creates the preconditions for the emergence of a global labor market, which in turn requires a significant number of professionals who can design and implement ambitious largescale projects. This requires a coordinated work, a high level of communication (especially speaking and communicative) to work in international multi teams. This has created a demand for professionals who have the appropriate training, regardless of the place of education, knowledge, skills and competencies, which require some unification, universalization and standardization at the national level. Further formation of the world global educational space. This requires a high level of communicative, linguistic and speech competences (knowledge of the language at the scientific level) of future students for their professional training outside their country, which needs the appropriate speech adaptation in a foreign language environment. To achieve this goal, it is proposed to carry out adaptation with the help of online (virtual) preparatory faculties (hereinafter - OVPF), which takes on all issues related to the adaptation of future foreign students in the new linguistic, scientific, sociocultural, everyday dimensions, as well as in further educational spheres (medical, humanitarian, physical-mathematical, linguistic, etc.). The introduction of the online (virtual) preparatory faculties makes it possible to adapt future foreign entrants / students at their homes. An important element of the preparatory faculties are local lore studies. At the same time, OVPF is proposed as a separate universal global educational product that can be placed on world educational platforms, portals and websites.

**Keywords**: Ukrainian language as a foreign language, language environment, sociocultural and everyday environment, competencies, basic level of competencies and knowledge, adaptation of foreign students, speech adaptation, preparatory faculty, local lore studies.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4910

# 1. Introduction

Modern digital and mobile technologies are creating a new global (worldwide) information and transport infrastructure, which increasingly include/integrate the national elements of the information and transport infrastructure of many countries. In addition, a significant number of projects are being implemented, which are initially global in nature. Such transformational and integration processes form the global economic space and the global labor market in the conditions of multinationalism, multiculturalism, multireligiousness (hereinafter – multisms), freedom (personal and social), human dignity and tolerance. Further growth of open borders creates the emergence of an open mobile society, when tourism (educational, labor, medical,

cultural) opens national borders, culture, traditions, customs and world of life. In addition, the global labor market creates a demand for a similar global market for educational services, when the acquisition of vocational education, skills, knowledge and competencies loses national borders, and education in higher education institutions (hereinafter - HEI) of any member country meets the standards and requirements established. Nowadays Ukraine has been and remains attractive to foreign applicants for a number of reasons: «geographical location as a potential provider of educational services to East and Asia is favorable, the cost of education and accommodation is relatively low, there are powerful research and educational centers are (Kiev, Lviv, Odessa, Kharkiv, Dnipropetrovsk, Donetsk, Vinnytsia, Ivano-Frankivsk), higher education institutions are capable to provide quality education» (Pidhotovka fakhivtsiv, 2010). Thus, in Ukraine «medical and pharmaceutical specialties are the most popular among foreign citizens», and therefore «16 higher medical educational institutions of Ukraine train foreign specialists» (Kalashnik, 2016: 60) in these specialties. According to the Ukrainian State Center for International Education, «the vast majority of foreign students are from Asia (Iraq, India, Syria, Turkey), Africa (Morocco, Nigeria, Cameroon), CIS countries (Azerbaijan, Turkmenistan)» (Hantimurova, 2019: 6). Considering the above, the main tasks facing the domestic HEIs and the country's authorities are to preserve and increase the capacity to provide educational services to foreign students according to the world standards. On the one hand, domestic HEIs and national infrastructure can earn a decent amount of money, and on the other hand, the entry of domestic educational space into the global world educational space will only improve the quality of education. This can be achieved only by constantly improving the educational processes, curricula and methods of teaching, first of all, Ukrainian as a foreign language, because education in our country is carried out only in the state language (Ukrainian). Thus, M. Tsurkan «notes that the formation of the professional competence, which includes various competencies (language, speech, communication, socio-cultural and others), in the process of becoming a future doctor requires interdisciplinary justification of the integrated model, improving the content, forms and methods of teaching, creating favorable psychological and pedagogical conditions for practical learning activities» (Tsurkan, 2019: 51). The domestic HEIs can be an example as they closely cooperate with the leading HEIs of other countries, first of all the EU countries. This became possible because of the borders opening and an increasing in the level of autonomy and freedom of both the HEIs themselves and the teaching staff and students. Thus, the speaking adaptation of foreign students to professional training is the key to the formation of professional competence, skills and gaining competitive professional knowledge and skills in the global labor market.

The analysis of recent research and publications has shown that the question of the foreign students studying adaptation has been studied by many modern researchers and scholars.

The analysis of recent research and publications has shown that the issues of adaptation of foreign students have been studied by such researchers as: I. Alekseenko, A. Hadomska, N. Hantimurova, I. Horishniy, P. Hoshchinsky, L. Dzyubenko, L. Kaidalova, N. Kalashnik, T. Kononova, I. Krytsky, T. Krytsky, G. Krytska, T. Kudina, M. Kushnirov, V. Lyubarets, O. Matviychuk, O. Mochulska, N. Nikolaeva, Y. Rudyak, V. Serhienko S. Sysoeva, N. Fedchyshyn, I. Fomin, J. Cherkashina, N. Chernenko, M. Tsurkan, etc.

Despite the wide range of research on the adaptation of foreign students to studying in domestic higher education institutions, the problem of foreign students' speech adaptation to training is a part of the general problem to which this article is devoted. The aim of the article is to study the impact of speech adaptation of foreign students to professional training (acquisition of professional knowledge, competencies and skills). The research methods used in the process

of writing the article involve the use of general scientific and empirical techniques based on a systematic approach. In addition, general research methods such as generalization and comparison were used in the process. As a result of the analysis, the main range of issues that arise in the study of the impact of speech adaptation of foreign students to training (acquisition of professional knowledge, competencies and skills) is identified.

# 2. Speech and professional competence of foreign students

The current stage of the society civilizational development is characterized by such features as: education, knowledge, competence. This is due to the rapid development of science and technology, as well as the widespread introduction of the results into industrial use. That is why today a high-class professional who can work in an international team at any corner of the globe is in demand. Recently, more and more large-scale infrastructure, environmental, scientific, medical, socio-cultural and socio-domestic projects are being designed and built, which require a large number of highly qualified specialists and scientists. As for Ukraine, today Ukrainian specialists participate in the international projects outside the country, as well as work in international groups while designing and constructing various projects. As for educational services for foreign students, Ukraine has quite a lot of experience and potential in terms of teaching foreign students, because even in Soviet times, students from many countries and the republics of the USSR studied in the UkrSSR. However, the educational process has been carried out mainly in Russian, and therefore it requires a restructuring of teaching in Ukrainian.

Some difficulties in the process of adaptation and transition to Ukrainian-language education of foreign students is that the Ukrainian language is not included into the list of languages of intercultural communication, and the geography of its study is quite fragmentary and uncommon, so we have a small percentage of future entrants seeking education, who speak Ukrainian at least at the household level. That is why the speech adaptation of foreign students to professional training is extremely important and necessary, as the acquisition of professional knowledge, competencies, skills and abilities requires a sufficiently high level of language and speech competencies. Thus, T. Kononova is convinced that «in order for a foreign student to become a full-fledged specialist during the years of study in the HEI, it is necessary to conduct a comprehensive analysis of foreign students' education in different countries over the past decade, the development of conceptual bases for reforming the system of foreign specialists training in Ukraine for foreign countries under the new political, economic and social conditions, taking into account that the training of future professionals today must be based on a symbiosis of educational and professional activities, a combination of general education and training, the use of modern information technology» (Kononova, 2013: 252). As it is stated in the Unified standard curriculum in the Ukrainian language for foreign students of the main faculties of non-philological profile of higher educational institutions of Ukraine III-IV levels of accreditation, «the communicative purpose of education is the main, as both the educational and upbringing goals are realized under the condition that students achieve a certain level of language proficiency. It is achieved by forming students' necessary language and speech skills in all types of speech activities (reading, listening, speaking, writing), providing them with the opportunity to communicate in the Ukrainian language environment (learning, life, culture) and obtaining a specialty» (Kaidalova, 2011). It should be taken into account that «the ultimate goals of training foreigners are partially or fully realized under the condition of organizing a clear phased implementation of a specific system of tasks» (Kalashnik, 2016: 60-61). Thus, a number of researchers under the «professional competence of the future doctor» suggest to understand as «theoretical and practical training of

the student on the basis of personal and professionally important qualities; the state of formation of professional knowledge, skills, values, speech culture, communication style, analytical, prognostic, design skills necessary to perform the activities of a doctor», and the process of forming this competence in higher medical education should be considered as a «process of mastering sustainable, integrated, systematic knowledge of natural sciences, humanities, fundamental and clinical disciplines; ability to apply them in new, non-standard situations; development of personally important qualities and professionally important qualities that will ensure the personal development of the future doctor» (Krytskyi, 2018: 46). S. Sysoyeva, in turn, notes that «competence» is «an integrated personal quality of a person (his capital), which is formed at the stage of training, finally formed and developed in the process of practical activities and provides a competent approach to solving professional problems» (Sysoieva, 2015: 8), and therefore the level of knowledge of the language depends not only on its competence, but also competency, which acts as a «dynamic combination of knowledge, skills and practical skills, ways of thinking, professional, ideological and civil qualities, moral and ethical values, which determines a person's ability to successfully carry out professional and further educational activities and is the result of education at a certain level of higher education» (Pro vyshchu osvitu, 2014). It is common now to receive and continue education (continuing education) in different free educational institutions in different countries, when a foreign student not only receives his first education, but also continues his studies in Ukraine, having a certain level of competence and a wide range of modern competencies. HEIs offer only high-quality and competitive educational product that is unified, standardized with the world product. In addition, it is necessary to take into account that in the current conditions of globalization there is a spreading of relevant languages, which are the basis for communication at the world global and regional global levels. In this regard, as it is noted by M. Tsurkan, «the process of studying in Ukrainian institutions of higher medical education is inherently bilingual», because «most English-speaking foreign students master the profession in English, but «living» in the Ukrainian socio-cultural environment, the study of clinical disciplines on the basis of medical institutions is by learning the Ukrainian language as a foreign language» (Tsurkan, 2019: 51). Despite this, the practical studying is carried out in Ukrainian medical institutions, where communication at the levels doctor-patient, doctor-patientdoctor, doctor-doctor is mostly carried out in Ukrainian, and therefore the level of knowledge of Ukrainian provides the professional activity and determines the competence of a foreign doctor. Therefore, the purpose of foreign students teaching of the Ukrainian language is «students' skills and abilities of speaking activity, which is achieved through a comprehensive approach to training for foreign countries, which combines the interaction of communicative, educational and pedagogical goals» (Iedyna typova prohrama, 2008: 4). That is why «a foreign language in the process of such learning is not only a means of communication, but also a tool for learning about the world, acquiring professional knowledge and skills, achieving a high level of language and speech competence» (Kushnirov, 2014: 252). In our opinion, such «bilingualism» of foreign students is very useful when studying in domestic HEIs, because it provides a similar «bilingualism» among teachers and methodologists and provided skillful use/combination during educational processes will only enhance communication, language and speaking competencies both among foreign students and among the teaching and methodological staff of the domestic HEIs.

#### 3. Adaptation of foreign students to professional training

It should be taken into account that «special topicality in the training of foreign students – future doctors, who stay in the new social conditions of another country for 6-7 years, acquires

the formation of their readiness to communicate in Ukrainian during their studying and medical practice, which requires the improvement of educational process in HEIs through the use of pedagogical innovations» (Hantimurova, 2019: 6). Thus, L. Kaidalova and J. Cherkashin, considering «the peculiarities of foreign citizens training in preparatory faculties in higher education institutions», note the following: «training of foreign students at the preparatory faculty at the National University of Pharmacy is a special initial stage of study» for «a short time (8-10 months) students must not only acquire a sufficient amount of theoretical knowledge... of the literary language, but also create their own lexical base, form language, communication skills and abilities that will be necessary for them to participate fully in the life of the university. First of all, it should contribute to "creating all the necessary conditions for the rapid adaptation of foreigners in the new socio-cultural environment» (Kaidalova, 2011), which is quite positive for adaptation. According to V. Lyubarets, «socio-cultural environment as a system covers various types of cultural activities that are formed in society and become the object of study and the subject of study of various industries», as well as «socio-cultural environment is manifested in personal growth (self-determination, self-development, self-realization) through the interaction of structures of socio-cultural activities (personal development, cultural, creative and professional experience)» (Liubarets, 2019: 55). O. Matviychuk notes that «the preparatory department for foreign citizens is the first step in mastering the base of knowledge, skills and abilities in the field of future profession», as «teaching studying physics by foreign citizens in the preparatory department is a complex, branched, creative process, depending on many factors: the initial level of training, the mental state of students in the period of adaptation, the ability to learn information in a foreign language and many others», and therefore «students of the preparatory department during training must acquire a basic set of knowledge, skills and abilities in physics» (Matviichuk, 2006: 196). That is why the problems of adaptation are always relevant for both future foreign entrants and freelancers, because «a foreign medical student has to solve various problems that require the formation of skills and knowledge in such subfields of educational and professional activities as: listening to lectures; preparation for practical classes; work in the laboratory; consultations; assembly of modular controls; registration of laboratory, scientific works or abstracts; preparation of reports and messages and presentations; participation in clinical and pharmaceutical practice, etc.» (Kalashnik, 2016: 60-61). At the same time, it is also necessary to provide a comprehensive approach to the adaptation of foreign students both before the start of studies (preparatory faculty) and during the study, especially during the first years (the first and the second year). The peculiarity and complexity of free economic education, teaching and methodology staff is the formation of intercultural communicative competence of future foreign doctors in a multidisciplinary environment, which is a modern domestic educational space, where foreign students from different countries of near and far abroad receive the professional education. However, it should be taken into account that despite the «multism», the best results are achieved in multicultural and multilingual groups during the adaptation/training of future students in preparatory faculties, consisting of people from one region and/or country, or when studying directly in educational groups. Today, thanks to digitalization, computerization and the widespread introduction of information and communication technologies, informatization of the educational processes, the problem of foreign students' adaptation to the language, socio-cultural, everyday environment is reaching a new modern level. The main feature of modern digital society is the virtualization of the educational process (adaptation process), which «eliminates» many problems arising during similar activities in the physical space. First of all, it is necessary to note the possibilities of distance learning or so-called online learning, when applicants and/or students communicate,

adapt, learn virtually, even without leaving their homes. It is also necessary to pay attention to the author's video lessons, online lessons, etc. developed and implemented in wide (open) access. Thus, modern digital, technical, technological and infrastructural capabilities make it possible to open online (virtual) preparatory faculties (hereinafter - OVPF), where the foreign entrants are adapting in the virtual space and are preparing («leveling» of knowledge) for the direct learning (obtaining vocational education). This opens new opportunities both for the processes of adaptation and for the educational processes not only of the domestic HEIs, but practically of all the HEIs that carry out and/or wish to train specialists using the Ukrainian language. According to V. Serhienko, in the framework of training (adaptation) of foreign students at preparatory faculties and/or departments, the following results can be achieved, namely: «acceleration of adaptation to the educational process in new conditions; developing the ability to perceive the scientific style of language and understanding the text of teaching materials in physics in the language of instruction; systematization and adjustment of knowledge; developing the ability to transform this knowledge to acquire a highly professional new level that will allow you to become competent in your field; development of the ability to acquire skills for independent performance of educational tasks; development of the ability to think logically; education of sustainable interest and the need for continuous acquisition of knowledge, professional self-improvement» (Matviichuk, 2006: 196).

#### 4. The use of local lore studies within the preparatory faculties

Virtual local lore studies (hereinafter - VLLS) can be considered as one of the important elements of the online (virtual) preparatory faculties. In our opinion, it would be appropriate to use the opportunities of local history studies to study the Ukrainian language, socio-cultural and everyday adaptation of future entrants in the framework of the preparatory faculties at both physical (traditional) and virtual levels. As I. Alekseenko emphasizes, «customs, traditions, culture, environment, nature, historical monuments, prominent people – this is the range of interests that covers local lore and which is often the subject of communication with representatives of other cultures», because «under the influence of a number of factors, both linguistic and sociocultural, the concept of the «language learning» is gradually being replaced by the new one - the «language and culture learning», in particular the culture of interpersonal communication of subjects belonging to different societies», and «therefore the use of the local history material coincides with the cultural approach in foreign languages teaching», when the concept of «culture» is invested in a set of many factors (material and spiritual content) that surround the person and contribute to his socialization in the society» (Alieksieienko, 2014: 12-13). Today, the list of virtual museums, exhibitions, historical reconstructions where you can get acquainted with the cultural heritage of Ukraine is being formed and constantly expanding, as well as the library of audio and video materials about culture is increasing. And this makes it possible to combine local history studies at the physical and virtual levels. Therefore, in the framework of the OVPF creation it is appropriate to include the work of VLLS into their training programs. After all, according to I. Alieksieienko, «working on local lore research is a holistic and consistent system, which is implemented in stages: presentation of the problem; determination of the main directions of research of this problem, the purposes, tasks, ways of its decision, preliminary planning of work; creation of creative groups; organization of search and research activities to solve problems; systematization and registration of the results of local lore research activities; presentation of the final results of the study; conclusions, discussion of the results of the work» (Alieksieienko, 2014: 13).

In addition, training within the OVPF should be almost identical to the one taking place in the HEI, namely: grouping, appointment of the head, appointment of the curator-teacher, control and monitoring of the educational process, checking the knowledge, deductions, constant communication at the level teacher-student, teacher-students, student-student, etc. That is, in fact, we are talking about the «light version of the 1st year of studying». And most importantly, all this can be done online, and therefore, in case of problems with adaptation, the future foreign entrant or foreign student can decide on further study in the HEI of Ukraine with less losses (moral, image and financial). Thus, the creation and implementation of such online (virtual) preparatory faculties will increase the efficiency of adaptation of foreign students for further study in HEIs of Ukraine. At the same time, the State Standard on Ukrainian as a Foreign Language stipulates that at the initial level of language proficiency, a foreign communicator must be guided in the texts of domestic, socio-cultural, educational (training) and regional studies topics. Texts on this topic are processed during the implementation of all types of speech activity of a foreign communicator (Derzhavnyi standart z ukrainskoi movy, 2012). Continuing the idea of creating, scientific and methodological content and use in OVPF educational processes in relevant professional areas (e.g., medical, physical and mathematical, engineering, linguistic) can be offered as a holistic separate educational product.

Also, the basis for «the choice of forms and methods of teaching foreign citizens» should be «the formation of knowledge, skills and abilities carried out in the process of studying and learning activities of the person», as well as «the management of the cognitive activity» as: «the reliance on mental and regional characteristics of foreign students (taking into account their adaptation); subject orientation and subject relations between the teacher and the foreign student; unity of goals and motivation of study in the native country and in the preparatory department; priority of feedback results for adjustment of the educational process» (Matviichuk, 2006: 196). Thus, after graduating from the OVPF it is possible to provide for the issuance of a certificate (based on test results), with which the future foreign student can be enrolled to any HEI of the relevant profile. It should be taken into account that future foreign entrants who will undergo speech, professional, socio-cultural, household adaptation at the preparatory faculties or OVPF must be clearly aware that they actually pay money not for the certificate of completion of the preparatory department, but for the preparation to successful studying in the higher education institution of Ukraine. In this regard, there should be strict control over the provision of educational services within the certified OVPF. You can also consider the feasibility of forming study groups by testing, as well as the adjusting the curriculum for these study groups. For example, if the future student already speaks Ukrainian at the level of A1 and A2, then he can continue studying the Ukrainian language in this group from the level of A2 to the level of B1 and B2. Similarly, it is possible to form groups and educational processes for foreign students who have an intermediate level of basic knowledge in the subjects included into vocational training. These OVPF should be placed on the platforms of the HEIs. In addition, the possibility of placing such OVPFs on global world educational platforms can be considered. In our opinion, the introduction of OVPF instead of traditional preparatory faculties will increase the number of foreign students in the domestic HEIs, as the speaking adaptation together with the professional, sociocultural and household ones can be purchased online at lower price and cost for foreign students during their stay in the country, and that will be appreciated by students from poor countries. Thus, T. Kudina proposes to carry out «the formation of the foreign students' Ukrainian language lexical competence at the preparatory departments» through the introduction of the use of network multimedia educational and methodological complex «Ukrainian language for foreigners» (Kudina, 2013), which to some extent can be used to

create OVPF and VLLS. For their part, the developers of the «Program for the Ukrainian language as a foreign language» A. Berezovenko, L. Dzyubenko, T. Shevchuk «focus on the use of modern information technology (e.g., the use of elements of cyber communication, Skype and video conferencing)» (*Hadomska, 2017: 61- 62*). Quite creatively and logically, the online format of adaptation can include the creolized texts of Ukrainian-language advertising, which are often distributed through the mass media. Thus, according to A. Hadomska, «the creolized texts of Ukrainian-language advertising are convenient, capacious and perspective material for the constant replenishment of their active and passive vocabulary with vocabulary from almost all spheres of public life; ... Creating situations of real communication where they have the opportunity to realize their cultural knowledge background, practically apply the grammar of the Ukrainian language» (*Hadomska, 2017: 52*). The above allows us to say that working on the latest teaching methods is quite active, including domestic teachers, scientists and methodologists, and this creates the conditions for the emergence of a domestic competitive educational product that can be posted on the world educational resources, sites and platforms.

#### 5. Conclusions

Summarizing the study of the role of the speaking adaptation of foreign students to vocational training while studying in the domestic HEIs, it should be noted the following. Due to the further integration of national economies into the global world economy, a global labor market is emerging, that requires a significant number of professionals who design and implement various projects within international teams. All this requires serious training, which must take place on a unified, universal and standardized educational global world platform. Therefore, there is a need for speaking adaptation in a foreign language environment. We have proposed the adaptation through online (virtual) preparatory faculties, which should take on all issues related to the adaptation of the future foreign student in the new language, scientific, socio-cultural, domestic and professional dimensions («light version of the 1st year»). We also note that these OVPF must have modern programs and teaching methods (created in accordance with international standards), on the basis of which the future foreign students will be able to continue their studies not only in the HEI where he was adapted, but also in any other HEI. As one of the important elements of the preparatory faculties, we recommend to include local history studies and online (virtual) local history studios. The virtualization of the educational processes for the adaptation of future entrants will contribute to: saving money on education, the spread of those wishing to receive education in the Ukrainian HEIs. As a result, OVPF can act as a separate universal global educational product and be hosted on leading educational platforms, portals and websites.

### References

1. Alieksieienko I. V. (2014) Realizatsiia kraieznavchoho komponentu zmistu navchannia inozemnoi movy u starshii shkoli (na materiali elektyvnoho kursu z anhliiskoi movy) [Implementation of the local history component of the content of foreign language teaching in high school (on the material of an elective course in English)]. Naukovyi visnyk Uzhhorodskoho natsionalnoho universytetu. Seriia «Pedahohika, sotsialna robota». Uzhhorod. Vypusk 32. [in Ukrainian]. 2. Hadomska A. A. (2017) Metodyka movlennievo-kulturnoi adaptatsii inozemnykh studentiv zasobamy kreolizovanykh reklamnykh tekstiv. [Methods of speech and cultural adaptation of foreign students by means of creolized advertising texts]: 13.00.02. dyser. na zdob. nauk. stup. kand. ped. nauk. Odesa. [in Ukrainian]. 3. Hantimurova N. I., Fedchyshyn N. O., Rudiak Yu. A. (2019) Profesiina pidhotovka studentiv-inozemtsiv u medychnykh universytetakh Ukrainy. [Professional training of foreign students in medical universities of Ukraine]. Pidvyshchennia yakosti vyshchoi medychnoi osvity. Medychna osvita. № 4. [in Ukrainian].

4. Derzhavnyi standart z ukrainskoi movy yak inozemnoi. I serednii riven (V1). (2012) [State standard for Ukrainian as a foreign language. And the average level (B1)]. Kyiv: [KNU imeni K. D. Shevchenka]. [in Ukrainian].

5. Iedyna typova navchalna prohrama z ukrainskoi movy dlia studentiv-inozemtsiv osnovnykh fakultetiv nefilolohichnoho profiliu vyshchykh navchalnykh zakladiv Ukrainy III-IV rivniv akredytatsi. (2008) [The only typical curriculum in the Ukrainian language for foreign students of the main faculties of non-philological profile of higher educational institutions of Ukraine III-IV levels of accreditation]. Nauk.-metod. komisiia z pidhot. inoz. hromadian, uklad. Kyiv. [in Ukrainian].

6. Kaidalova L. H. Cherkashyna Zh. V. (2011) Osoblyvosti pidhotovky inozemnykh hromadian na pidhotovchykh fakultetakh u vyshchykh navchalnykh zakladakh. [Features of training of foreign citizens at preparatory faculties in higher educational institutions]. Problemy trudovoi ta profesiinoi pidhotovky. Ser. Problemy onovlennia zmistu pedahohichnoiosvity v umovakh yevrointehratsii. Vypusk. 19. [in Ukrainian].

7. Kalashnik N. V. (2016) Osoblyvosti osvitno-vykhovnoi roboty z inozemnymy studentamy u vyshchykh medychnykh navchalnykh zakladakh Ukrainy. [Features of educational work with foreign students in higher medical educational institutions of Ukraine]. Pedahohichni nauky. Vypusk 1(83). [in Ukrainian].

8. Kononova T. O. (2013) Analiz problemy profesiinoi pidhotovky inozemnykh studentiv u VNZ Ukrainy. [Analysis of the problem of professional training of foreign students in Ukrainian universities]. Problemy inzh.-ped. osvity : zb. nauk. pr. / Ukr. inzh.-ped. akad. Kharkiv: UIPA,  $N_{2}$  38/39. [in Ukrainian].

9. Krytskyi I. O., Hoshchynskyi P. V., Krytskyi T. I., Horishnii I. M., Mochulska O. M., Krytska H. A. (2018) Formuvannia profesiinoi kompetentnosti maibutnoho likaria na prykladi studentiv medychnoho fakultetu TDMU. [Formation of professional competence of the future doctor on the example of students of the medical faculty of TSMU]. Medychna osvita.  $N_{2}$  3. [in Ukrainian].

10. Kudina T. M. (2013) Formuvannia leksychnoi kompetentnosti ukrainskoi movy v inozemnykh slukhachiv pidhotovchykh viddilen [Formation of lexical competence of the Ukrainian language in foreign students of preparatory departments]. avtoref. dys. ... kand. ped. nauk : 13.00.02. Kyiv. [in Ukrainian].

11. Kushnirov M. O. (2014) Suchasni pidkhody do navchannia inozemnoi movy: oriientatsiia na tsinnosti osobystisnoho rozvytku y humanizmu. [Modern approaches to foreign language teaching: focus on the values of personal development and humanism]. Pedahohichni nauky: teoriia, istoriia, innovatsiini tekhnolohii.  $N \ge 8$  (42). [in Ukrainian].

12. Liubarets V. V. (2019) Teoriia i praktyka profesiinoi pidhotovky maibutnikh menedzheriv sotsiokulturnoi diialnosti v umovakh informatsiino-osvitnoho seredovyshcha. [Theory and practice of professional training for social and cultural managers in the minds of the information and educational center] : avtoref. dys. ... d-ra ped. nauk : 13.00.04 / V. V. Liubarets. Kyiv. [in Ukrainian].

13. Matviichuk O. V. (2006) Osoblyvosti navchannia fizyky inozemnykh studentiv na pidhotovchomu viddilenni tekhnichnoho universytetu. [Features of teaching physics to foreign students at the preparatory department of the Technical University]. Zbirnyk naukovykh prats. Pedahohichni nauky / Khersonskyi derzhavnyi universytet. Kherson: Vyd-vo KhDU, Vyp. 43. [in Ukrainian].

14. Pidhotovka fakhivtsiv dlia inozemnykh krain u vyshchykh navchalnykh zakladakh Ukrainy [Training of specialists for foreign countries in higher educational institutions of Ukraine]: problemy ta perspektyvy rozvytku. (2010) zb. materialiv mizhnar. nauk.-prakt. konf. 24–25 cherv. 2010 r. / red. kol.: N. M. Chernenko, I. L. Fomina. Odesa: PNPU imeni T. G. Ushynskoho. [in Ukrainian].

15. Pro vyshchu osvitu. [About higher education]. (2014) zakon Ukrainy. Vidomosti Verkhovnoi Rady Ukrainy vid 19.09.2014 / № 37-38 /, stor. 2716, stattia 2004. [in Ukrainian].

16. Sysoieva S. O. (2015) Kompetentnisno zoriientovana vyshcha osvita: formuvannia naukovoho tezaurusu. [Competence-oriented higher education: the formation of a scientific thesaurus]. URL : https://elibrary.kubg.edu.ua/id/eprint/11033/1/Sysoeva%20S.A.%202015.pdf. [in Ukrainian].

17. Tsurkan M. (2019) Formuvannia profesiinoi movlennievoi kompetentnosti inozemnykh studentiv-medykiv na zaniattiakh z ukrainskoi movy. [Formation of professional speech competence of foreign medical students in Ukrainian language classes]. Neperervna profesiina osvita: Teoriia i praktyka (Seriia: Pedahohichni nauky) Vypusk  $N_{2}$  3(60). [in Ukrainian].

### **TEACHERS' DISCOURSE: NEUROETHICAL PRINCIPLES**

### Hanna Truba

Ph.D., Associate Professor, Odessa I. I. Mechnikov National University, Ukraine e-mail: 3182009060@ukr.net, orcid.org/0000-0001-9944-0476

#### Summary

The aim of this paper is to describe two different categories: the teacher discourse and neuroethical principles. New reality of life and general digitalization brings new opportunity not only to students to study any course but also it brings ability to the teachers to worldwide their lessons. Therefore, it faces new challenges and imposes great responsibility for teachers. We all should to find out the new ethical principles. The teachers' discourse refers to a type of communication that presupposes professional communication between persons belonging to the same group in a professional institution, in the center of which is the discursive activity of representatives of the scientific community, which ensures the embodiment of their intentions and the achievement of a perlocutionary effect. With the aim of transferring professional knowledge and for the intellectual and emotional impact on the addressee, where his essential characteristics reflect the general human, ethnic and interpersonal properties inherent in society and the scientific continuum, implemented within the framework of a social institution. Methods used in the study: general scientific (analysis and synthesis, induction and deduction), methods of theoretical research (from abstract to concrete), the method of description.

Keywords: communication, types of communication, digitalization, influence, responsibility.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4911

# 1. Introduction

At the present stage of development of scientific thought, neurosciences acquire relevance and take their acting place among others. The research of neuroscience issues has not spared philology and pedagogy. Under the influence of modern research, the issues of such scientific disciplines as affective neurobiology, computational, neurochemistry, neurophysiology, neural engineering, neuroanatomy, neuroetology, neuroimmunology, neuroinformatics, paleoneurobiology cultural neuropsychology, neuroethics, cognitive science, cognitive science, neurolinguistics, social neurobiology, cognitive neuropsychology, social cognitive neurobiology, neuropsychologists. We are delving deeper and deeper into the processes of thinking, thought of correction, thought of suggestion of a person, and, therefore, the question of ethics and the limit of this intervention is relevant.

#### 2. Neuroetic and its principles

There are few international projects. The Human Brain Project (HBP) is a major human brain research project launched in 2013 in Geneva, Switzerland by Henry Markram and bringing together hundreds of scientists from 26 countries and 135 countries. The aim of this project is to create the world's first model of the human and rodent brain. The HBP project is unprecedented in its scale and the largest in the history of the study of the human brain, the project budget is \$ 1.6 billion, the project is funded for 10 years, until 2023.

There are many subprojects in the project itself, one of which is SP12, which aims to create an ethical basis for further research. Moreover, the subject of research of this program is questions of neuroethics. Therefore, it is worth first delineating the boundaries of this new issue.

The emergence of new humanities, especially at the intersection of different fields of scientific knowledge, is a rare phenomenon today. B.G. Yudin was one of the first in the post-Soviet countries to study the new state of science and society in the context of the moral aspect (*Yudin, 2015: 28–32; Yudin, 2016: 23–25*). From his point of view, neuroethics is a part of technoscience, and the problem of human improvement is one of the central ones for it.

The main feature of neuroethics is the definition of the methodological and conceptual field, which should not go beyond and the establishment of the ultimate methodological level. G.D. Yudin and mention the history of bioethics: Nuremberg trial of fascist doctors and the development of the Nuremberg Code, which is the basis of modern regulation Biomed call, and that extraordinary leap in the development of medicine and draw direct parallels with Neuro-ethics (*Sidorova, 2015: 346-362; Yudin, 2015: 28–32*).

The beginning of Neuroethics, in contrast to bioethics, can be said more clearly, which indicates its "program" and, consequently, reflexive nature. It was programmed, on the one hand, by the rapid development of neuroscience and the expansion of the spectrum of neuroscience. On the other hand, the emergence of Neuroethics was the result of a general trend of humanitarian support of scientific megaprojects in biomedicine. The first such experience was the ethical examination of the project of the human genome, which received its form in such neologisms as gene-ethics or ethics of genomics.

This experience was assessed as necessary. The practice of humanitarian expertise was institutionalized, suggesting that other scientific trends must have their own ethics, and when neuroscience began to flourish in the 1990s, it turned out that a precedent had already been set for their humanities research. The term did not have to be invented because the concept of "Neuro-ethics" had been in use since the 1970s. However, it was highly specialized and denoted medical ethics in neurology. Neuroethics at this time included ethical problems of interaction with patients with brain disorders (for example, after epilepsy or brain injury), as well as problems with mental disorders in children. With the development of neuroscience, the term "Neuroethics" has become increasingly used in the field of modern methods of studying brain processes and the use of the results in medicine, trade, intelligent systems, etc. (*Sidorova, 2015: 346 - 362*).

In 2001, publicist and in the recent past, R. Nixon speechwriter W. Sefay, who also gained popularity because he was fond of lexicography, defined Neuroethics as a discipline belonging to highly developed countries, which discusses the rights of dealing with the human brain or its improvement, defining its belonging to one of the chapters of philosophy, which, by studying the mechanisms of morality. Neuroethics conquers new territory from the old philosophical discipline *(Safire, 2002: 3–9)*.

Since 2002 to 2003, D. Illes from the Stanford Center for Biomedical Ethics records the formalization of neuroethics as a science due to the fact that at this time four major conferences were held that identified key problems and initiated the unification of scientists who studied them (*Rees, Rose, 2004: 316*).

Simultaneously with this process, Neuroethics was transformed into an academic and educational discipline, which indicates the emergence of scientific journals and university courses. A group of scientists and financiers from around the world began to discuss ways to support international cooperation in the field of neuroethics within the framework of the association, which became known as the International Network of Neuroethics. The monthly newsletter "Neuroethics" has begun at Stanford University.

In recent decades, the development of applied ethics is especially relevant due to the powerful development of biomedical research and the need to codify moral regulation. New forms of professional and institutional ethics have emerged. In this series, it would seem, of course, that Neuroethics, as well as bioethics in general, is one of the forms of applied ethics. But the intrigue is that they are trying to explain Neuroethics as the very morality in a society, where cognitive improvement and artificial intelligence will prevail. And the methodological situation of a double understanding of ethics as a synonym for morality and how knowledge about morality in relation to Neuroethics receives a new focus: in addition to the search for the good and the due and their normative justification, the ontological foundation of morality itself is called into question. At the same time, the nature of consciousness and its phenomena is being revised in cognitive neurosciences. Neuroethics becomes, in fact, a natural science – Neuroscientific ethics and gets the opportunity to technologize its conclusions, turning them into recommendations for improving human behavior and relationships in society.

On the one hand, Neuroethics is presented as a kind of bioethics, applied ethics, neuroresearch ethics and neuroscientific ethics. On the other hand, its manifestations as an element of technoscience and options for accompanying anthropological transformations, which received the name of human improvement in the era of biotechnology, are noted. Thus, the disciplinary aspects of Neuroethics are studied from the point of view of a critical analysis of the biotechnological improvement of a person introduced in bioethics by B.G. Yudin (*Yudin, 2015: 28–32*), who used the theoretical method of inclusion and exclusivity in identifying the grounds for including and excluding Neuroethics in bioethics. It is noted that the naturalistic paradigm, in which the disciplinary ontology of Neuroethics is formed, dehumanizes it. The one-sidedness of narrowing the subject within the framework of applied and research ethics is noted.

The key concept for such a neuroscientific ethics is cognitive improvement, therefore it relies not only on a neuroological explanation of the mechanisms of behavior, but on the ability to expand the possibilities of consciousness with the help of psychoactive substances and other technological possibilities that open up to neuroscience.

Naturalistic reductionism in the understanding of morality makes a person vulnerable in his right to self-identification, opens ways to control the individual. As an alternative, the approach to Neuroethics is chosen by M. Gazzaniga (*Gazzaniga, 2005*), who believes that it should be part of the philosophy of the brain. From this position, it is concluded that Neuroethics, in order to consistently develop bioethics, remain within the framework of an inclusive model and must introduce new dimensions of moral choice into bioethical discussions that appear in connection with new scientific data. Brain research reveals even greater complexity in the moral life of a person and society, especially in bioethical incidents, and affects the self-knowledge and self-identification of a person. It was preceded by the repressive capitalism of the industrial era, which formed disciplinary societies with moral prohibitions and diktat, which gave rise to feelings of guilt and, as a result, neuroses, for the treatment of which psychoanalysis appeared. In the era of "rich capitalism," the moral imperative was replaced by a diametrically opposite one. A person has taken possession of the desire for self-realization and improvement; therefore, other diseases, such as depression and dementia, are characteristic of modern postindustrial and creative neurocapitalism (*Sidorova, 2015: 346-362*).

However, as E. Hess and H. Jokeit point out, unlike psychoanalysis, neurosciences are well funded by the government and pharmaceutical companies. Their distinguished status can be attributed to both the number and the magnitude of the problems they are trying to solve, as well as the widespread public acceptance of these problems and a decent profit if they are successful. In other words, neurosciences are produced by economic and epistemistic forces emanating from today's capitalism" (*Hess, Jokeit, 2010: 1–11*). The modus of modern science, called "technoscience", is characterized by the fusion of business, laboratories and means of promoting innovations in the forge, warmed up by the success of modern technologies, and not least of all areas with the prefix neuro– (*Sidorova, 2015: 346 – 362*).

# 3. Discourse studying

The philosophical foundations of innovative educational processes are revealed in the research of such scientists as V. Bogdanov, E. Vinoslavskaya, S. Gessen, V. Zagvyazinsky, L. Karamushka, A. Prigogine, E. Rogers, V. Rozina, B. Simon, P. Sauch and others. To elucidate certain regularities in the course of the innovation process, the results of studies by J. Bassett, P. Drucker, O. Lorensov, I. Podlasogo, O. Khomeriki, A. Khutorsky, N. Yusufbekova and other scientists turned out to be important, in whose works the structural composition of the functioning model is presented. The development of innovative educational processes, taking into account their effectiveness and viability. All their developments have had a great impact on the understanding of scientific discourse.

The term "discourse" is mentioned in the philosophy of the ancient classics, for example, in the dialogues of Plato, who delineates the concept of a universal, integral, non-partial, non-individual, unified and discursive mind, which in its movement embraces and correlates separate meanings.

For its part, the linguistics of the text not only realized the integrity of the text, but also began to explore superphrasal stable unities or discourses, perceiving them as a mechanism for generating utterances and producing texts. In the center of linguists' attention, he concentrated on the problems of discourse as a complex communicative phenomenon, covering a number of non-linguistic factors (attitudes, goals of addressees, their opinions, self-esteem and assessment of the other) (*Van Dyck, 1989*).

The theory of discourse based on the doctrine of ideology and ideological formations of M. Foucault "The Archeology of Knowledge". It developed the doctrine of discursive formation as conditions for the functioning of specific discursive practices with their own rules, concepts and strategies. All humanitarian knowledge is conceived by him as an archaeological analysis of discursive practices, rooted not in the subject of cognition or activity, but in the anonymous will to knowledge, systematically forming the objects about which these discourses speak (*Foucault, 1996*).

In the XXth century, discourse began to be understood in a new way in the French philosophy of postmodernism and poststructuralism. According to this point of view, discourse is characterized by a special spiritual mood and ideological orientations, as it is expressed in a text that has coherence and integrity and immersed in socio-cultural, socio-psychological and other contexts.

The interpretation of the new vision of discourse in the philosophy of the 20th century is expressed in the fact that it is understood as a linguistic construction (language or text) developing in a monologue. But, at the same time, discourse is understood as a sequence of communicative acts (dialogue, conversation, written texts containing reciprocal links and dedicated to general topics, etc.).

Already by the end of the 1980s, discourse is beginning to be understood as a complex communicative phenomenon, a complex system of knowledge, which, in addition to the text, belongs to extralinguistic factors (knowledge about the world, opinions, attitudes, goals of the addressee, etc.) (*Kuranova, 2011*).

Associated with this is the tradition emanating from M. Foucault, which requires inclusion in the context of consideration of the discourse of power relations and other ideological forms, under the influence of which the discourse acquires socially relevant significance. In this sense, even today discourses have important social consequences for individual countries and peoples, local and corporate social groups (*Chizhevskaya, 2011*).

Consequently, the word acquires the meaning of the language assigned by the subject in order to influence the listener, in other words, discourse for him is a characteristic of speech that the speaker assigns, in contrast to the narrative, which unfolds without the explicit intervention of the subject of the utterance (*Benveniste, 1985; Kuranova, 2011*).

# 4. Teachers' discourse

To study the teachers' discourse it should be remained the typology, which can be explained by the existence of several criteria by which their types are distinguished: communicative and social, socio-demographic criteria, method and channel of communication, etc.

It is proposed to take different criteria as a basis for the classification of discourses (*Dyck, 2015, Pocheptsov, 1999*): appointment, information transmission channel, a way of communication, the number of participants in communication, verified / unverified, focus on the addressee, scope of operation, types of semiotic signs, etc.

In Ukrainian linguistics, G. Pocheptsov's classification is widely known, according to which they differentiate television and radio discourse, newspaper, theater, literary, film discourse, advertising, political, religious discourses, and public relations discourse (Pocheptsov, 1999; Romanchenko, 2019).

Other researchers add the following types: pedagogical, diplomatic, legal, virtual, aviation, international legal, software discourse (*Romanchenko A. P., 2019*).

Moreover, it can be noted: educational discourse is a discourse that directly concerns teachers and has the following characteristics:

- **by purpose**: the transfer of information, knowledge necessary for education; the participants in this discourse are, first of all, a teacher and a student (listener);

- by the information transfer channel: online / offline;

- by the way of communication: mainly monologue and delayed responses in the comments;

- by the number of participants in communication: unlimited;

- by verification / unverified: in the context of social networks is unverified;

- by focus on the addressee: full focus on the listener;

- by the sphere of functioning: lecture, discussion, colloquium, consultation, advice, presentation, seminar, laboratory and practical lesson and corresponding presentations of these genres in social networks, where, while maintaining a common strategic goal, they have, however, a specific idea;

- by status qualification of participants: status unqualified participants;

- by chronotope of localization: non-localized chronotope;

- for purposes within a certain social institution: in its most general form, the goal of educational discourse is formulated as a solution to scientific problems of a theoretical or applied nature;

- **for ritually:** fixed values

- ritually: fixed values (often due to commercialization);

- for intentionally fixed strategies: intentionally fixed strategies (these strategies differ from the classical scientific discourse and are dictated by the format of new educational platforms);

- by the limited nomenclature of genres: lecture, discussion, colloquium, consultation, advice, presentation, seminar, laboratory and practical, as well as an unlimited nomenclature

of genres (under the influence of modern educational platforms, new genres are formed or old ones are formatted);

- according to a predetermined arsenal of precedent phenomena: a predetermined arsenal of precedent phenomena (this arsenal significantly differs from the classical ones).

So, after analyzing modern educational discourse based on scientific articles in classical scientific journals, as well as LMS courses, telephone applications (Busuu, Doulingvo, Memrise, Drops, LinGo and the like), author blogs on social networks Facebook, Instagram, "TikTok" and "Youtube" in Ukraine, it can be roughly divided into 3 categories:

**1st category.** Classical educational discourse implemented in classical scientific institutions (universities, institutes) and well-established scientific genres (monographs, dissertations, scientific articles, etc.)

**2nd category.** It appeared under the influence of European and American scientific tradition. This category of discourse is characterized by a brighter "I" of the scientist, the absence of an observable reference to predecessors, a higher emotional coloring.

**3rd category.** Internet scientific discourse, which has become a complete product of scientists entering social networks. This category of discourse is characterized by high emotionality of presentation, excessive brevity of the format (up to 1 minute), sometimes completely unscientific (under the influence of media discourse and to attract the attention of other users)

These three categories often coexist in parallel, but their influence on each other remains to be investigated.

### 5. Conclusion

Teachers' discourse on socially informative and formal criteria refers to a type of communication that presupposes professional communication between persons belonging to the same group in a professional institution, in the center of which is the discursive activity of representatives of the scientific community, which ensures the embodiment of their intentions and the achievement of a perlocutionary effect. With the aim of transferring professional knowledge and for the intellectual and emotional impact on the addressee, where his essential characteristics reflect the general human, ethnic and interpersonal properties inherent in society and the scientific continuum, implemented within the framework of a social institution. However, a special category that radically changed its meaning under the pressure of network discourse is argumentation, the purpose of which is not to prove its position, but to gain approval from the audience.

From this point of view, and the influence that has the teachers' discourse Neuroethics is very important. All participants of this communication have to realize the impact of their contents and their information can change absolutely the concepts and way of thinking of followers.

#### References

1. Benveniste, E. (2009). Obshchaya lingvistika [General linguistics]. M. Editorial URSS [in Russian].

2. Chizhevskaya M. B. (2011). Kul'turno-istoricheskie osnovy formirovaniya zapadnogo i rossijskogo obshchestvenno-politicheskogo diskursa [Cultural and historical foundations of the formation of Western and Russian socio-political discourse]. Materials of the II International Conference "Alternatives to Regional Development" (Shabunin Readings), Volgograd, October 7-8, [in Russian].

3. Dyck Van T. D. (1989). Yazyk. Poznanie. Soobshchestvo [Language. Cognition. Communication]. M. High School [in Russian].

4. Foucault M. (1996). Arheologiya znanij [Archeology of knowledge]. Kiev [in Russian].

5. Gazzaniga M.S. (2005). The ethical brain. Chicago: Chicago University Press.

6. Hess E., Jokeit H. (2010) Neurocapitalism. Eurozine. Vol. 3. <URL: https://www.eurozine. com/neurocapitalism/?pdf>

7. Illes Ju. (2012). Interview with Judy Illes. Trends in Neurosciences. Vol. 35, iss. 9.

8. Kuranova S. I. (2011) Diskurs-analiz kak metod integrativnoj kommunikacii v lingvistike. Takaya dosmotr s inozemnoj filologii [Discourse-analysis as an integrative communication method in linguistics]. Modern research in foreign philology. Issue. 9 [in Ukrainian].

9. Pocheptsov G. G. (1999). Teoriya okommunikacii [Theory of Communication]. Kiev: Vidavnichy Center "Kiev University" [in Russian].

10. Philosophy of Plato [Electronic resource]. – Access mode: https://www.plato.spbu.ru/SUMMERSCHOOL/summerschool1/06.htm [in Russian].

11. Romanchenko A. P. (2019). Elitarna movna osobystist u prostory naukovogo dyskursu: komunikatyvny aspect [Elite language personality in the space of scientific discourse: communicative aspects]: monograph. Odessa [in Ukrainian].

12. Safire W. (2002). Visions for a new field of «Neuroethics». Neuroethics: Mapping the Field Conference Proceedings, May 13–14, 2002, San Francisco, California. New York: The Dana Press. 13. Sidorova T.A. (2015). Transinterval'nyj harakter normy v bioetike. Transdisciplinarnost' v filosofii i nauke: podhody, problemy, perspektivy [Transinterval nature of the norm in bioethics. Transdisciplinarity in philosophy and science: approaches, problems, perspectives]. M.: Navigator [in Russian].

14. The new brain sciences: perils and prospects // ed. by D. Rees, S. Rose. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2004. 316 p.

15. Yudin B.G. (2015). Personalizirovannaya medicina kak tekhnonauka. Filosofskie problemy biologii i mediciny: sbornik statej [Personalized medicine as a technoscience. Philosophical problems of biology and medicine: collection of articles]. M .: Navigator, Issue. 9: Standardization and personalization [in Russian].

16. Yudin B.G. (1985). «Uluchshenie» cheloveka: bioeticheskoe otrazhenie za predelami biomediciny ["Improving" the Human Being: Bioethical Reflection Beyond Biomedicine]. Philosophical problems of biology and medicine: materials of the 10th scientific-practical conference, Moscow, October 26-27, 2016 Saratov: SSTU, 2016. Vol. 10 [in Russian].

## SEMANTIC PECULARITIES OF THE NOUNS WITH ABSTRACT MEANING

### **Oksana Vovkodav**

Assistant, Oles Honchar Dnipro National University, Ukraine e-mail: oksanakozyr27@gmail.com, orcid.org/0000-0003-1540-3614

#### **Summary**

The aim of this work is to interpret words with abstract meaning with the help of Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary & Thesaurus. Foreign linguists have made a significant contribution to ideographic lexicography. The essence of ideography is to determine the range of ideas (concepts, archetypes) and verbal means of their reproduction. Ideographic dictionaries are extremely interesting for scholars because they are convenient for solving a variety of linguistic problems. Linguists identify different ways of interpreting the meaning of foreign vocabulary. Abstract nouns are one of the lexical elements of the English language system. The alphabetical principle of arrangement of tokens is convenient and universal, which does not allow to demonstrate the system of vocabulary. However, lexicographers of explanatory alphabet dictionaries can reproduce certain lexical connections through remarks and references. Methods of linguistic research: general scientific (analysis), methods of theoretical research (from abstract to concrete). "... Taking the Cherneyko's classification of the nouns as the basis of the research we elicit the most common hyperonyms to generalise the meaning of the definitions.

Keywords: hyperonym, classification, dictionary, definition, category, lexicography.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4912

### 1. Introduction

The dictionary is the result of long and painstaking work which preserves the knowledge and experience of many generations. Working on such a publication requires in-depth knowledge of the lexicographer. It is an important universal collection of a large amount of information about words: prescriptions about the part of the language to which they belong, their origin, usage rules, emphasis, examples and so on. It is a large source of information where the vocabulary is arranged according to a specific system: in alphabetical order, thematic, nesting and so on. In this paper we will consider abstract vocabulary and the means of its presentation in the dictionary. Such a dictionary is a collection in which the interpretation of the meaning of a word or other lexical items is given by means of the same language as the explanatory token. To denote the ideographic classification of vocabulary, linguists use the term thematic principle, which indicates a significant difference between alphabetical and semantic order, but it does not reveal its essence. Only in the case of thematic organization of vocabulary, when the researcher groups words and their meanings by topics and does not aim to reproduce the primary classification by ideas (concepts, concepts, archetypes), the term thematic should be used. The specificity of ideographic and thematic dictionaries is based on this feature (*Snizhko, 1995: 31*).

Yu. M. Karaulov (*Karaulov*, 1956) and I.M. Hetman (*Hetman*, 1993) paid considerable attention to the definition of the scientific field that studies the conceptual structure of language and ways of expressing it in ideographic dictionaries. It should be noted that Yu. M. Karaulov raised the issue of the importance of ideography for the study of the peculiarities of different languages and the world in general.

Means of defining vocabulary are the subject of many linguistic works. Foreign linguists have made a significant contribution to ideographic lexicography, the results of their work are a large number of dictionaries by P. Roger (*Roger, 1978*), P. Boissier (*Boisser, 1862*), H. Casares (*Casares, 1951*), F. Dornseif (*Dornseif*) and others.

# 2. Main body

Linguists identify different ways of interpreting the meaning of foreign vocabulary. We turn to those on which D.I. Arbatsky focuses:

1) synonymous;

2) enumerative;

3) descriptive;

4) negative;

5) interpretation of the word through the expression of a wider class and distinctive features

Abstract nouns are one of the lexical elements of the English language system. According to the classification of L.O. Cherneiko there is an opportunity to divide the nouns into groups with the specific meaning such as:

- Mental state;
- Situations:
- Relationships;
- Ethical and aesthetic concepts;
- Nouns-categories of the surrounding world;
- Hyperonyms

Classification proposed by L.O. Cherneyko (*Cherneiko*, 1997:6), is based on the experience of studying abstract vocabulary in native and foreign linguistics which, in our opinion, is the most capacious, and therefore was chosen as the main one.

# **3. Interpretation of abstract nouns**

1. For analysis and more detailed consideration of the classification of abstract vocabulary, the following English-English dictionary has been chosen: "Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary & Thesaurus" (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>). The total number of selected words reaches at least 15 lexical units, which we propose to consider below.

Since the basis is the typification of L.O. Cherneyko (*Cherneiko, 1997:6*), first we consider the noun which denotes to the mental state of man is "*hysteria*".

*extreme fear, excitement, anger, etc which cannot be controlled* (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>).

As we can see, the Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary & Thesaurus (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>)interprets the word in simple words making it easy to read.

Another example for the analysis of this category of abstract vocabulary is the word *"satisfaction":* 

the pleasant feeling you have when you get something that you wanted or do something that you wanted to do (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>)

and one more example with the same meaning is the word "pleasure":

a feeling of happiness or enjoyment (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>). Depending on the context of the definition we can easily figure the meaning out. Both of the

definitions are based on the word "*feeling*". In turn, the first definition is supported by an adjective "*pleasant*", specifying the emotional color of the mental state of person. The attributive clause of the interpretation provides the additional information making the meaning clear.

An abstract token to denote the noun of a situation is *"lockdown"* with the supportive definition of the Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary & Thesaurus (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>):

a period of time in which people are not allowed to leave their homes or travel freely, because of a dangerous disease (https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/).

As we see, the basis of the definition is the word "period", which allows understanding its the temporal situation.

The next example of this category with an abstract meaning is the noun *"furlough"* with the following interpretation:

a period of time that a soldier, worker, or prisoner is allowed to be absent, especially to return temporarily to their own home (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>). Rather simple definition is understandable on condition that consists of simple descriptive words. The phrase "period of time" prompts to consider the meaning of the noun referring to the situations.

The example of the following classification, namely relationships is the noun "*censure*" with the following definition:

strong criticism or disapproval (https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/)l.

At first sight the interpretation is rather simple having in the basis two nouns like "criticism" and "disapproval". The adjective "strong" reinforces the meaning of the word being interpreted.

The noun "*deprecation*" is defined like something that cannot be accepted or allowed to do. The Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary & Thesaurus (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>) interprets the abstract unit as follows:

the action of not approving of something or saying that you do not approve of something. The basis is the noun "action" making the definition clear to understand that it concerns the behaviour between people.

An example of the relationship between people can also be the token "conflict":

an active disagreement between people with opposing opinions or principles (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>). The noun "*disagreement*" forms the basis of the definition referring to the behaviour or describes the attitude to specific things or actions explaining personal principles and viewpoints.

The word "*justice*" was used to consider the category of ethical concepts. The interpretation is as follows:

*behaviour or treatment that is fair and morally correct* (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>). At first sight we can admit for sure the definition refers to the relationships with the noun "*behaviour*" in the basis. But the adjective "*fair*" and an adverb "*morally*" add more peculiarities meaning ethical concepts even to the behavior of a person.

The next example to the same category is the noun "dignity":

calm and serious behaviour that makes people respect you. The dictionary defines it like peculiarities in person's behaviour as well demanding the preferable attitude (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>).

To consider the category of ethical concepts, the word "discrimination" was taken:

treating a person or particular group of people differently, especially in a worse way from the way in which you treat other people, because of their skin colour, sex, sexuality, etc (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>]. The dictionary - "Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary & Thesaurus" (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>), presents a detailed and complete interpretation of the proposed noun. In this example, the criteria of skin color, gender and sexual orientation are mentioned.

We suggest one more word to the same category like "morality" with the following definition:

ideas and beliefs about what is right or wrong (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/</u><u>dictionary/english/</u>).

The dictionary interprets it like something good or bad that we trust. The definition is completely understandable with its simple descriptive words.

To analyze the nouns of the category of aesthetic concepts, we took the word "beauty":

the quality of being pleasing, especially to look at, or someone or something that gives great pleasure, especially when you look at it (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>).

Interpretation makes it possible to understand the meaning of the noun - a pleasant feeling from contemplation of something that looks attractive. The dictionary mentions the pleasure of direct eye contact with a person or contemplation of the subject.

For a more detailed consideration of the category of aesthetic concepts, we took another token *"harmony":* 

a pleasant musical sound made by different notes being played or sung at the same time (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>).

In this definition, the word *"harmony"* means a pleasant musical sound, which is the result of simultaneous harmonious reproduction of different notes.

When considering the nouns-categories of the surrounding world, we turned to the word *"environment"* which is illustrated with the following interpretation:

the conditions that you live or work in and the way that they influence how you feel or how effectively you can work (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>). In this case the noun "*environment*" means the perceptive abilities of the surrounding world influencing on our work or feelings.

Another example that was taken to analyze the suggested category is the word *«society»*:

a large group of people who live together in an organized way, making decisions about how to do things and sharing the work that needs to be done. All the people in a country, or in several similar countries, can be referred to as a society (https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/).

As we can see, the interpretation of the token we took from the first dictionary is quite detailed.

### 4. Hyperonym in the basis

In the article we rely on the typological paradigm of tokens with abstract meaning, proposed by the researcher L.O. Cherneyko. The choice is due to the fact that the author makes a gradual gradation from the tokens with a more severe degree of abstraction to those endowed with "abstract concreteness." According to her, "the class of abstract nouns traditionally combines the names of mental states (emotional and mental), (fear, happiness, doubt), names of situations (betrayal, quarantine), names of relationships (conflict, friendship), names of ethical and aesthetic concepts (duty, conscience, beauty), names-categories of the natural (natural and social) world (matter, society), hyperonyms (reservoir, plant) " (*Cherneiko, 1997*).

As stated in the directory "Russian language. Encyclopedia": "... Hyperonym subordinates words whose meaning: "...Absorbs", the latter all together are subject to the common word" (*Russian language. Encyclopedia*, 1997:81).

Having analyzed a number of abstract nouns on the basis of the corresponding definitions we can allocate the hyperonyms which most precisely define the relation of this or that word.

The chosen token to define the hyperonym is "feeling":

the fact of feeling something physical (https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/).

The definition states that a feeling is something a person can physically feel on themselves or while touching a certain object.

A hyperonym can also be the word "time":

the part of existence that is measured in minutes, days, years, etc., or this process considered as a whole (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>)

In the definition we took from Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary & Thesaurus (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>) time is measured in minutes, days, years, and so on, over a period of time.

One more hyperonym denoting with the definitions of abstract nouns is the noun "quality":

*a characteristic or feature of someone or something* (https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/).

The hyperonym is defined as a characteristic or feature.

The following highlighted hyperonyms are "condition" with such a definition:

the particular state that something or someone is in meaning the state or a place (https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/).

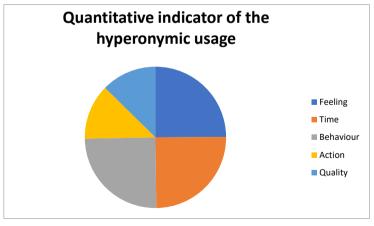
The next example of the hyperonymic word is the noun "action" interpreted as:

the process of doing something, especially when dealing with a problem or difficulty. Such a definition interprets the hyperonym like a process ofdoing something (https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/).

One more example of the hyperonym is the noun "behaviour" defined as:

the way that someone or something behaves in a particular situation (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>).

The dictionary Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary & Thesaurus (<u>https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/</u>) interprets as the way of doing something.



5. Conclusions

Considering the classification of abstract nouns and analyzing examples, we can conclude that the dictionary presents a detailed explanation of the word being interpreted. At the

heart of each definition is a generalizing word that explains, specifies the meaning through hyperonymic connections. Quantitative analysis makes it possible to analyze the frequency of use of hyperonyms for interpretation of the corresponding abstract noun.

# References

1. Boissiere P. (1862) Analoghovyj slovnyk francuzjkoji movy [Analogue dictionary of the French language]. Paris. (in French)

2. Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary & Thesaurus. URL : https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/

3. Casares Julio. (1951) Ideologhichnyj slovnyk ispansjkoji movy [Ideological dictionary of the Spanish language]. Barselona. (in Italy)

4. Cherneyko L.O. (1997) Linghvofilosofsjkyj analiz abstraktnogho imeni [Linguophilosophical analysis of an abstract name]. Moscow: Moscow State University.(in Russian)

5. Dornsayf Franz (1970) Nimecjka leksyka za predmetnymy ghrupamy [German vocabulary by subject groups ]. Berlin, New York und Leipzig. (in German)

6. Hetman I.M. (1993) Teoretyko-praktychna ideoghrafija: Pryncypy pobudovy tezaurusiv: navch. posibnyk [Theoretical and practical ideography: Principles of construction of thesauri: textbook. Manual]. Kyiv: Higher School. (in Ukrainian)

7. Karaulov Yu. N. (1976) Zaghaljna i rosijsjka ideoghrafija [General and Russian ideography]. Moscow: Nauka. (in Russian)

8. Roget P. M. (1978) Tezaurus anghlijsjkykh sliv i fraz Rozhe. [Thesaurus of English words and phrases by Roger]. Harmondsworth. (in French)

9. Karaulov Yu. N. (ed.) (1997) Rosijsjka mova. Encyklopedija. [Russian language. Encyclopedia]. (in Russian) revised and add. – M.: Great Russian Encyclopedia; Bustard, 1997. – 721 p.

10. Snizhko N.V. (1995) Ideoghrafichnyj tezaurus jak modelj leksyko-semantychnoji systemy (v rezuljtati avtomatyzovanogho analizu ukrajinsjkykh imennykiv). Linghvistyka [Ideographic thesaurus as a model of lexical-semantic system (as a result of automated analysis of Ukrainian nouns). Linguistics]. Lviv. (in Ukrainian)

### **INNOVATION, WORK, SOCIETY**

# **RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT OF MENTAL RESILIENCE AS AN ADAPTIVE MECHANISM IN SERVICEMEN**

#### Larysa Chernobai

Adjunct Professor, National Defense University of Ukraine named after Ivan Cherniakhovskyi, Ukraine e-mail: molekyla2018@gmail.com, orcid.org/0000-0001-9301-1195

#### **Oleg Khairulin**

Ph.D., Assistant Professor, National Defense University of Ukraine named after Ivan Cherniakhovskyi, Ukraine e-mail: oleg\_hairulin@ukr.net, orcid.org/0000-0001-7042-7948

### Summary

The article is devoted to the analysis of theoretical approaches and psychological aspects of the study of mental resilience, as one of the factors that helps maintain and restore mental health of the individual and to explore mental resilience as an adaptive mechanism to respond to adverse factors of combat conditions for servicemen.

In modern scientific research, resilience distinguishes two main approaches to its understanding: 1) resilience as an individual characteristic (ego-resiliency), a personality trait that protects against the ills of life and is manifested through such qualities as flexibility, agility, ingenuity and strength of character, and also the ability to adapt to functioning in different external conditions; 2) resilience as a dynamic process in which positive adaptation occurs in conditions of trouble. In this sense, resilience is conceptualized as a continuous, active process of emergence or development of new forces and resources of adaptation and recovery, which has uneven dynamics in the face of new risks.

The question of whether resilience is a trait or a process is still debated, but there is a common understanding that this concept describes the activities of individuals, families and groups to function, adapt and cope successfully despite psychological, social, cultural and / or physical difficulties. Resilience (as a trait and process) is manifested in people during the continuation of their development.

**Keywords:** mental health, coping strategie, protective mechanisms, adaptation, combat factors, regulation, self-regulation, behavior control.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4913

#### 1. Introduction

For a serviceman's personality, a serious psycho-traumatic factor is the combat conditions of performance of official duties, which objectively act as a determinant of mental changes that occur with a serviceman and often lead to negative consequences. Supporting, maintaining and restoring mental health, general psychological adaptation, psychological readiness of servicemen for action can be achieved through the development of mental resilience, which is associated with the ability of the psyche to recover from adverse combat conditions.

Answers to the question of how and how a person is able to survive, recover and even grow psychologically, to strengthen after the hardships of life is a scientific task of modern psychology. Finding an understanding of human capacity for psychological positive adaptation in adverse combat conditions can help develop resilience, as well as the ability to cope with stressful situations.

### 2. Body text

The issue of resilience is given considerable attention, both among foreign and domestic researchers. Theoretical analysis of the studied sources allowed to identify the following areas in the study of this issue:

1) resilience, as a multidimensional phenomenon, as a complex self-organizing human system, from the standpoint of communicative methodology in psychological research (*V. Mazilov, O. Rylska*);

2) resilience as an interdisciplinary concept – based on a structural analysis of the concept in philosophy, history, cybernetics, economics and social sciences (A. Mahnich);

3) study of the resilience of children from disadvantaged families (E. Werner, N. Garmezi, M. Rutter).

The concept of resilience is translated into Ukrainian as "psychological resilience". Common to many definitions is that the concept of psychological resilience describes the ability to overcome difficulties, to adapt positively, to function successfully. Instead, attempts to generalize and conceptualize various aspects of the problem of resistance research are insufficient.

Today, this term is widely used in psychology, medicine, social work and other social sciences and is considered in the context of the impact on human adverse (extreme, threatening, stressful) conditions and the ability to normal (healthy) human functioning.

# **Resilience in science**

In W. Mueller's Great English-Russian Dictionary, (resilience) is the ability to quickly restore physical and mental strength, and (resilient) it is cheerful, unpretentious (probably human).

J. Kidd defines professional resilience as the ability to overcome the "ups and downs" in professional activities, which is realized by reason of self-confidence, hope, self-esteem, flexibility.

E. Werner calls resilience as a balance between risk factors and protective factors.

J. Richardson believes that resilience is a process of overcoming stress, adverse factors.

O. Zabelina and O. Kuznetsova consider resilience from the standpoint of psychology and characterize it as the ability of an individual to successfully adapt to stress and distress.

Today, numerous scientific studies and literature sources are dominated by different versions of the definition of "resilience", which is often interpreted by the authors as follows: maintaining a positive adaptation, despite significant experience in stressful situations, recovery from injury; prosperity, maintaining a state of well-being despite adversity; positive response to negative life events, competent functioning in conditions of stress and competence before disagreements; ability to constructively reflect complex events; ability to overcome difficulties.

The most generalized definition offers World Health Organization (WHO), according to him, resilience is "the ability to cope relatively well with difficult situations and personal

resources that can develop due to protective factors (for example, a favorable external environment and the development of adaptive coping mechanisms)."

In the Ukrainian-language literature in psychology, the concept of resilience is translated as stress resistance, vitality, viability, resistance to injury, which leads to a mixture of different concepts (B. Ananiev, D. Leontiev, S. Muddy, A. Ahiezer, O. Rylska). These concepts are used to denote the resources to overcome emergencies and stressful events, the psychological and social consequences of traumatic stress, loss. Therefore, at present in domestic psychology there is no single scientific-conventional concept, equivalent to the concept of resilience.

Modern (mostly American-European) approaches to the study of resilience are presented by a number of theories and concepts implemented in three main paradigmatic traditions:

1) cognitive behaviorism, 2) constructivism; 3) environmental realism.

At the present stage of its development, the cognitive-behavioral approach to the study of resilience is becoming increasingly practice-oriented. M. Neenan, one of the representatives of this trend, argues that people react differently to difficulties and troubles. Some become stronger spiritually and morally, while others experience only suffering, because the main thing in their lives is not the events themselves, but the importance they give them. M. Neenan offers a special technology of cognitive-behavioral therapy based on "listening to one's own life wisdom". This technology includes the following components: management of negative emotions, development of self-confidence, reduction of frustration, increase of tolerance, formation of life outlook (*Neenan, 2009*).

In recent years, a constructivist approach has been intensively developed in foreign research on resilience, which assumes the leading role of an active life position in shaping one's own life. (*Durkheim*, 1991).

Resilience is considered, for example, in the context of career development as a component of the model of professional growth and development (professional self-determination, professional self-government, professional viability).

J. Kidd defines professional resilience as the ability to overcome the "ups and downs" in professional activities, which are realized through self-confidence, hope, self-esteem.

The ecological approach owes its name to ecology, in which resilience characterizes the ability of ecosystems not only to recover, adapt, but also to transform, acquiring new useful properties after the stresses caused by adverse environmental influences. (*Rutter, 1990*).

Current aproaches research resilience

An analysis of current approaches to the problem of mental resilience research shows that the concept of resilience simultaneously denotes an adaptive dynamic process (recovery after injury) and quality (or personality characteristics) that allows individuals to effectively overcome life's difficulties.

The problem of studying the peculiarities of resilience as a safeguard against the negative consequences of a military conflict is relevant and significant. An important task is the development of mental resilience in the independent overcoming of life crises, severe stressful situations, especially during military service and direct participation in hostilities.

The concept of resistance in accordance with the individual and personal characteristics of the individual is revealed as a personal quality that allows people to withstand various stressors and successfully overcome the most important moments in life.

Resilience is determined by the following qualities: values, social flexibility, emotional stability, cognitive flexibility, adequate self-esteem, positive attitudes in the environment, positive cultural self-identification.

Studies of the phenomenon of resilience have shown that there is a possibility of overcoming negative forms of influence on the individual through the formation, systematization and further integration into its life of individual (or personal) and interpersonal (social support, approval) forms of resilience.

Resilient behavior is a way of survival. For example, this is the maximum mobilization in combat, in a situation where there is a direct threat to human life or the lives of loved ones. Also, resilience can be a personality trait that determines a person's style of behavior, its focus on overcoming difficulties, the ability to respond flexibly and mobile to changes in the situation, the conditions of interaction.

### **Components of resilience**

The concept of vitality (resilience) is perceived as identical to such well-known adaptive personality characteristics as stress resistance, emotional stability, psychological reliability. Of course, all of these human adaptive systems, which provide a satisfactory level of physical and psychological health, are components of resilience. But the main function of vitality (resilience) is to be able to build effective social interaction and find optimal ways of self-development and self-realization of the individual in difficult life circumstances. Thus, resilience can be seen as a personal potential for effective self-development in stressful situations and extreme living conditions. According to S. Maddi, a resilient person is a person with character, strong in spirit, one who is not afraid of difficulties and problems, does not "sour" when the clouds thicken. *(Maddi, 2002)*.

# Problem of adaptation in mental resilience

As for the problem of adaptation, it has been studied in many ways: the development of conceptual and methodological approaches (K. Bernar, R. Lazarus, J. Piage, G. Cellie, etc.), the systematic study of structural and level components (V. Berezin, F. Vasyliuk, V. Kaznacheev, etc.), psychophysiological support of educational activity of students of higher educational institutions (O. Kokun, M. Korolchuk, etc.), study of specific features of social interaction (D. Andreeva, I. Kon, etc.), conditions of production and educational activity (Yu. Aleksandrovsky, V. Aseev, etc.), support of personal growth in unfavorable environmental conditions (N. Agayev, G. Dubrovynsky, I. Kaskov, I. Lipatov, V. Nevmerzhytsky, O. Nazarov, O. Toritsyn, etc.).

Resilience is associated with the individual integration of such mental resources of adaptation as self-regulation, behavior control, coping strategies. Schematically, the relationship of these concepts can be represented as follows: resilience – resource opportunities that affect the development of regulation and self-regulation, as well as the psychological level of behavior regulation – behavior control, which determines not only types of coping strategies but also selected types of psychological protection.

In the works of L. Antsifirova, N. Konovalova, L. Wild, etc., protective unconscious activity is part of the subsystem of self-regulation, provides resource-saving behavior in changing conditions and growing demands on them.

# Creativity as a mechanism of resilience

Creativity is also a mechanism of self-regulation of overcoming difficulties. When a person is confronted with an external confrontation, the development of creative potential can take place in four directions: blocking or restraining creativity, local or limited creativity, creativity at the cost of disabling adaptation, and integrated creativity. *(Leontiev, 2003)*.

Deployment of creative potential in the face of difficulties depends on how developed resilience and personal integration. If there is a lack of courage and personal integration, it is most likely to restrain their own creativity. With personal integration but not enough courage to overcome external barriers, limited creativity is more likely to develop. With high courage and willingness to confront but lack personal integration, maladapted creativity is more likely. Given the expressiveness of both personal preconditions, there is a chance for "integrated creativity." "Integrated creativity" is such creativity that does not become a source of problems for a person, but, on the contrary, gives meaning to life and leads to life satisfaction. People who resort to this type of creativity also have a lot of difficulties and obstacles in life, but the difference is that they have a mechanism for successfully overcoming them. (*Leontiev*, 2003).

# Control as a mechanism of resilience

Control involves the belief that the struggle can affect the outcome. This effect is noticeable even when it is not absolute and success is not guaranteed. The opposite of this belief is a feeling of helplessness. A person with a highly developed control feels that he chooses his own activity, his own path. She is convinced that thanks to the resources she has or does not have yet, but she can get them, she can cope with the problems that stand in her way. If a person has strong control, he will try to influence events, rather than show inaction (*Leontiev, Rasskazova, 2006*).

The development of such a component of resilience as control, associated with the peculiarities of the formation of motivation to achieve, the desire to succeed.

Lack of resilience leads to the fact that the serviceman is unable to overcome the period of dependence, he never gets out of the influence of others, unable to work enough on selfdevelopment and self-improvement. This affects the nature of the social relations of the nonresident person, which are usually of a contractual nature.

Such relationships are based on mutual benefit, not on mutual respect and understanding. An irresistible person is bad at accepting failures, practically incapable of learning from his own mistakes. Lack of resilience leads to regressive mastery of life's difficulties, when the serviceman is not aimed at solving problems, but seeks opportunities to escape from their solution. To avoid resolving life's troubles, a non-resident serviceman (consciously or unconsciously) resorts to various, usually negative coping strategies. As a result of such regressive mastery of difficulties, the opportunity to learn something new is almost completely lost.

Coping-strategies involve the subject having a characteristic such as resilience. Resilience, regulation, self-regulation, behavior control, coping affect the processes of adaptation and social adaptation.

Thus, resilience is a condition for the formation of a lifestyle that is based on awareness and transformation of their own positive and negative experiences. To realize a negative experience, it must first be analyzed and evaluated, and then rethought, ie mastered.

# Spiritual and creative potential

Another adaptive mechanism for responding to adverse factors of mental resilience is the desire for spiritual development and the formation of spiritual and creative potential, which almost always carries a strong psychological charge and reserve of resilience. In his research, S. Maddi points to the importance and strengthening of human viability (resilience) in our troubled times.

In critical moments of crisis, many people can see the search for faith, spiritual values that give meaning and support in life. Finding the meaning of life, awakens the mental forces necessary to withstand conflicts, houses, changes in social systems, which are so often faced by man. In this approach, coping strategy (the desire for spiritual development) is seen as a spiritual phenomenon, according to which the Christian tradition is a layer of ideas, methods, techniques and specific recommendations that help a person cope with external stressful situations and internal conditions that threaten the integrity of the individual. and her psyche.

Spiritual values for man as his psychological protection are increasingly considered not only at the philosophical level, but also in practical terms.

So, K. Pargament, P.J. Sveeney, when developing training programs in the US Army, suggests paying attention to the presence of a component of spirituality in each program

designed to promote resilience, health and well-being due to the fact that efforts to integrate into the spiritual dimension of such programs are still on beginning of development.

A three-level vocational training module has been developed to promote the spiritual resilience of soldiers. The goal of the first level is to raise the self-awareness of servicemen of their spiritual values, including basic values and beliefs, purpose (purpose) and meaning of life.

The purpose of the second level is to provide servicemen with access to spiritual resources that ensure the development of their spirituality and that would help them anticipate situations related to the struggle of the spirit and which they may encounter in their military service. The third level is designed to help servicemen build greater social confidence, which contributes to the development of a deep sense of connection with other people and the world. (*Pargament, Sweeney, 2011*).

At this level we find a direct reflection of the opinion of E. Durkheim, according to which the unit of study of society is the individual, and the interaction between individuals: society – is a set of interactions of individuals. And accordingly, the first forms of social behavior – the joint regulation of behavior (*Durkheim, 1991*).

In the study of the factors that make students successful in their educational activities, the idea of E. Durkheim is also traced. Durkheim on the joint regulation of behavior at different levels of interaction of individuals. A. Bowker conducted a study of the level of awareness of american women of indian descent, which identified four main aspects of resilience:

a) an adult or mentor who cares for and helps to develop a sense of purpose;

b) the influence of the school and teachers, especially those who raise the child as a whole;

c) high spirituality and purpose in life; d) low stress in the family (Bowker, 1993).

As a component of a resilient personality are: faith in their own strength, diligence, spirituality. An important goal of a resilient personality is called the formation of personal maturity, which is expressed in the discipline of mind, emotions, actions, in a harmonious sense of the world and yourself in this world.

In another study of human morality and spirituality, D. Dunn suggested that the meaning of life is part of a stronger concept than spirituality, using the structural alignment of modeling procedures in a large battery of tests, and tested the resistance model of K. Kamfer.

A large sample of working and non-working mothers confirmed that spirituality, which includes the meaning of life, is the most important predictor of resilience and positive adaptation in adulthood and old age. (*Dunn, 1994*).

Recently, researchers are increasingly considering personal morality as a basic criterion for a resilient person (*Rylska*, 2011).

Within this context, the basic criterion of human viability can be considered a personalspiritual criterion that ensures human integrity. Thus, spirituality and morality have always been seen by man as a way out of the crisis of life, and human morality is increasingly analyzed in research not only at the philosophical level, but also in the practical aspect.

The approach to spirituality as coping allows us to assess the extent to which this resource is used and whether it is effective, for example, as a resource coping to stress. (*Jackson, Bergeman, 2011*).

Several studies have shown that many people deal with traumatic events as stressors through personal spirituality.

A nationwide survey in the United States after 11 september found that seeking spirituality was the second most common way of coping (90%) after talking to people (98%) (*Schuster*, 2001).

Spirituality directly affects the level of stress experienced by the employee, as well as the degree of emotional burnout in employees.

That is, the resilience (resilience) provided by spirituality reduces the level of work-related stress of workers, and the development of burnout is in question (*Kutcher*,2010).

Positive spiritual coping has a positive correlation with positive psychological adaptation and an indistinct inverse correlation with negative psychological adaptation to stress (*Ano, Vasconcelles*, 2005).

As noted in many studies, protective factors are often related to human resilience and resources, which complement a person's ability to defend and adaptability to failure, life-threatening or stressful (*M. Fraser, etc.1999*) physical or psychological well-being, possession of a spiritual or religious point of view on oneself and society (*Moos et al., 1995*) unexpressed poverty, no threat of unemployment, alcohol, drug abuse, domestic violence (*M. Fraser, etc.1999*).

Family and social relationships also play an important role in the development of individual resilience. Secure interpersonal relationships, based on spirituality, provide an important source of emotional support and serve as a condition for human viability (resilience). (*Greff et al., 2006*).

Thus, many experimental studies have shown that faith is the most important predicate of personality resilience and an adaptive mechanism for responding to adverse factors, and spirituality contributes to the development of resilience, health and well-being of the individual, coping strategies related to resilience in their turn, able to provide protection, adaptability to adverse factors of combat conditions.

Adverse factors of combat conditions lead to the loss of psychological resistance in servicemen, which can be qualified as a state of neuropsychological instability, which is accompanied by destructive processes in the emotional, volitional, behavioral, activity spheres: increased anxiety, fatigue, aggression, depression, confusion, depression, the presence of internal conflicts, memory and sleep disorders, which requires the development of mental resilience, as an adaptive mechanism for responding to adverse factors of combat conditions through mental resources of adaptation, as positive coping strategies (spiritual development, faith), self-regulation and behavior control.

### 3. Conclusion

1. The concept of resilience is both an adaptive dynamic process (recovery after injury) and a quality (or characteristic of the individual) that allows the individual to effectively overcome life's difficulties.

2. The problem of studying the peculiarities of resilience as a safeguard against the negative consequences of military conflict is relevant and significant. An important task is the development of mental resilience in the independent overcoming of life crises, severe stressful situations, especially during military service and direct participation in hostilities.

3. The concept of resilience in accordance with the individual and personal characteristics of the individual is revealed as a personal quality that allows a person to withstand various stressors and successfully overcome the most difficult moments in his life;

4. Resilience is determined by the following qualities: values, social flexibility, emotional stability, cognitive flexibility, adequate self-esteem, positive attitudes in the environment, positive culturalself-identification;

5. Studies of the phenomenon of resilience have shown that there is a possibility of overcoming negative forms of influence on the individual through the formation, systematization and further integration into its life of individual (or personal) and interpersonal (social support, approval) forms of resilience.

6. Resilience is associated with the individual integration of such mental resources of adaptation as self-regulation, behavior control, coping strategies. Schematically, the relationship

of these concepts can be represented as follows: resilience – resource opportunities that affect the development of regulation and self-regulation, as well as the psychological level of behavior regulation – behavior control, which determines not only types of coping strategies but also selected types of psychological protection.

7. Resilience, regulation, self-regulation, behavior control, coping affect the processes of adaptation and social adaptation.

# References

1. Dyurkgejm E. (1991). O razdelenii obshchestvennogo truda. Metod sociologii [On the division of social labor. Method of sociology]. Moskow. (in Russian).

2. Leont'ev D.A. (2003). Ekzistencial'na trevoga i kak s nej borot'sya [Existential anxiety and how to deal with it]. Moskovskij Psihoterapevticheskij ZHurnal,  $N_{2}$  2.s. 107-119.

3. Leont'ev D.A. Rasskazova E.I. (2006). Test zhiznestojkosti [Viability test]. Moskow. (in Russian) 4. Ryl'skaya E.A. (2011). K voprosu o psihologicheskoj zhiznesposobnosti cheloveka: konceptual'naya model' i empiricheskij opyt [On the question of the psychological viability of man: a conceptual model and empirical experience]. 107 Psihologiya. ZHurnal Vysshej shkoly ekonomiki. T. 8.  $N_{2}$  3. S. 9–38.

5. Ano G. G., Vasconcelles E. B. (2005) Religious coping and psychological adjustment to stress: A meta-analysis. Journal of Clinical Psychology. V. 61 (4). P. 461–480.

6. Bowker A. (1993). Sisters in the blood: The education of women in Native America. Newton, *MA: WEEA Publishing Center.* 

7. Dunn D. (1994). Resilient reintegration of married women with dependent children: Employed and unemployed. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, University of Utah, Salt Lake City.

8. Fraser M. W., Richman J. M., Galinsky M. J. (1999). Risk, protection and resilience towards a conceptual framework for social work practice. Social Work Research. V. 23. № 3. P. 131–143.
9. Greff A., Vansteenwegen A., Ide M. (2006). Resiliency in families with a member with a psychological disorder. The American Journal of Family Therapy. V. 34. P. 285–300.

10. Jackson B. R., Bergeman C. S. (2011). How does religiosity enhance well-being. The role of perceived control. Psychology of Religion and Spirituality. V. 3. № 2. P. 149–161.

11. Kutcher E. J., Bragger J. D., Rodriguez-Srednicki O., Masco J. L. (2010). The role of religiosity in stress, job attitudes and organizational citizenship behavior. Journal of Business Ethics. V. 95. P. 319–337.

12. Maddi S. R. (2002). The story of hardiness: twenty years of theorizing, research, and practice. Consulting Psychology Journal. V. 54. P. 173–185.

13. Moos R. H. (1995). Development and application of new measures of life stressors, social resources, and coping responses. European J. Of Psychological Assessment. V. 11.  $N_{2}$  1. P. 1–13. 14. Pargament K. I., Sweeney P.J. (2011). Building spiritual fitness in the army. American Psychologist. V. 66.  $N_{2}$  1. P. 58–64.

15. Rutter M. (1990). Psychosocial resilience and protective mechanisms / M. Rutter. Risk and protective factors in the development of psychopathology / J. Rolf, A. S. Masten, D. Cicchetti [et al.], eds. – Cambridge ; New York. – P. 181–214.

16. Schuster M. A., Stein B. D., Jaycox L., Collins R. L., Marshall G. N., Elliott M. N., Zhou A. J., Kanouse D. E., Morrison J. L., Berry S. H. (2001). A national survey of stress reactions after the September 11, terrorist attacks // The New England Journal of Medicine. V. 345 (20). P. 1507–1512.

# THEORETICAL FUNDAMENTALS OF CIVIL SERVICE IN THE JUDICIARY IN UKRAINE

### **Olena Hladunova**

Postgraduate Student at the Department of State Studies and Law, Odesa Regional Institute for Public Administration, National Academy for Public Administration under the President of Ukraine, Ukraine e-mail: 7itar@i.ua, orcid.org/0000-0003-3489-4746

#### Summary

The article is devoted to the study of the main properties of the civil service in the system of judicial authorities of Ukraine. Theoretical achievements and some legislative norms of formation and functioning of the civil service are outlined in detail. In the context of the conducted scientific research the theoretical bases of civil service in the direction of historical formation, methodological and legal analysis are distinguished. Definitions such as "civil service", "service", "civil servant", their place among the conceptual apparatus in the field of functioning of state bodies are studied. The main differences and similar features of civil service and public service in the judiciary are described, a number of features of civil service in the judiciary are reflected, the status of a civil servant is defined, in particular, in the judiciary, some auxiliary aspects of civil service settlement are given. The definition of the term "civil service in the system of judicial authorities" was formulated and proposed, which allowed to single out and characterize its main features.

**Keywords:** civil service, judiciary, state power, public administration, theoretical foundations.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4914

### 1. Introduction

In the context of the national policy of reforms and other transformational processes taking place in Ukraine around the civil service, including the one functioning in the judiciary, the need for proper theoretical substantiation of the procedure of its formation, functioning and development became relevant. research.

The theoretical basis of the article are the scientific works of scientists, in particular, Bytyak Yu., Grishchuk A., Lipovska N., Pakhomova T., Petryshyn O., Pismenny I., Seryogin S. etc., devoted to the problems of formation of the civil service, its classification, problematic issues of legal and methodological principles of functioning. At the same time, the science traces a somewhat fragmentary study of the theoretical foundations of civil service in the judiciary, however, today's challenges require a detailed analysis of the abstract – logical basis of this institution of civil service, distinguishing its similarities and opposites in the context of civil service research delineation.

The purpose of the article is to study the theoretical foundations of the civil service in the system of judicial authorities of Ukraine. Thus, we are faced with the task of defining the concept and highlight the main features of the civil service in the judiciary on the basis of analysis of legislation and research.

### 2. Theoretical foundations of historical, legal and methodological nature

The semantic core of the civil service is the principle of serving the people. It is enshrined in the Law of Ukraine "On Civil Service" as a goal of civil service, and therefore is an expression of its purpose in society. The professional mission of public administration representatives is revealed through public understanding and awareness of the essence and purpose of the civil service (*Petrishin, 1999*). The service-oriented concept is closer to the domestic civil service and is based on the orientation of civil servants in the performance of civic and moral duties. It is close to the concept of "public service", which is not only the basis of professional appointment of civil servants, but also an important characteristic of the moral maturity of the individual (*Lola, 2011*).

The subject of our study is the institution of civil service in the judiciary. This definition of the subject necessitates the study of such definitions as "civil service", "service", "civil servant", their place among the conceptual apparatus in the functioning of public authorities, including in the judiciary.

Thus, from the point of view of theoretical and historical substantiation, it is worth paying attention to the scientific position of the scientist S. Seryogin, who notes that to this day there is a constant controversy over the content of the term "civil service". This is due to the fact that this concept is quite close to others, such as "public administration", "public service", "public administration", in addition, the substantive nature of these concepts allows us to see their relationship, complementarity in the sense of implementation. However, neither of them exhausts the other. Therefore, the definition of the essence of the civil service should begin with the establishment of the semantic meaning of the service in the general sense. The scholar argues that in the historical context, public service has long been identified with the person of the ruler and his entourage, which is reflected in the works of philosophers of the ancient world - Confucius, Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, Cicero; in the Middle Ages - F. Aquinas, D. Alighieri, M. Luther, N. Machiavelli, T. Hobbes, J. Locke, B. Spinoza, F. Bacon; during the Reformation, Renaissance and bourgeois revolutions - S. Montesquieu, J. Rousseau, I. Kant, G. Hegel and others. In modern times, the civil service is beginning to be interpreted as a bureaucracy - a tool by which in specific social conditions, the will of the state is carried out, as presented in M. Weber's theory of society. Важливими віхами у вивченні державної служби стали дослідження, здійснені M. Weber, W. Wilson and F. Goodnow (the only hierarchically built leadership center for the modernization of human civilization and its achievement of wellbeing), T. Parsons (property of the system associated with the achievement of its common goals), G. Simon ), P. Blau, M. Crozier (humanization of the organization), D. Waldo and W. Ostrom ("sensitive" administration), M. Foucault, E. Giddens (element of communication of modern society), K. Marx (organism-parasite), H. Münsterberg, M. Follett (theory of human relations), J. Century. Milem, G. Mosca (technocratic management). I. Bentham, K. Jaspers, and others also proposed their own paradigms for the organization of state power (Seryogin, 2013). As I. Pismenny and N. Lipovska note, the civil service is in its essence a unique and complex social formation. Polyvalence of interpretation of this phenomenon is conditioned by its existence in the object-procedural form: on the one hand, it is a social phenomenon for the description of which the terms "institute", "system", "organization" are most often used, on the other - a form of social practice, a certain kind professional activity. The authors believe that the civil service as an object of scientific research was simultaneously in the center of attention of several sciences (law, political science, philosophy, economic theory, administrative sciences, sociology, psychology), each of which has formed different interpretations of this complex

phenomenon. there is no common understanding of the nature of the civil service and its genesis (*Pismenny et al., 2015*). Emphasizing the transformational approach, scientist A. Hryshchuk argues that during the years of independence of Ukraine developed the constitutional foundations of civil service as a mechanism of public administration, which is fundamentally different from the previous administrative system of government. However, during this period the main task was not solved – the creation of a comprehensive legal framework that would fully ensure the implementation of the Constitution of Ukraine and generally accepted principles and norms of international law. Therefore, a new stage of administrative reform was needed, the most important component of which was the further reform of the civil service (*Gryshchuk, 2018:27*).

The above point of view somewhat coincides with the position of Yu. Bytyak, which notes that Ukraine has created a system of national legislation on civil service and service in local government as an integral prerequisite for democratic change, the introduction of legal, social and economic standards of human life, society and the state, real improvement of human welfare. At the same time, the system of legislation on public service does not yet fully meet the growing needs of society in democratic transformations and ensuring the effective implementation of the tasks and functions of the state (*Bityak*, 2005:3).

According to Doctor of Sciences T. Pakhomova, the civil service is a systemic object, the components of which are: state bodies, which are empowered to perform tasks and functions of the state; processes and procedures related to the functioning and development of the civil service as a whole and its elements – civil servants, and their legal regulations; civil servants who directly perform the tasks and functions of the state (*Pakhomova, 2007:9*).

We support the scientific point of view of S. Seryogin, who interprets that the civil service is a political, organizational, managerial and social institution of the state, which provides a set of relations between individual citizens, citizens and their communities and between states, using government resources. Despite centuries of research on this issue, the problems of the state and government, the principles, forms, mechanisms and means of the state apparatus and civil service remain relevant to this day, due to the following main reasons:

– civil service is one of the components of such a fundamental concept as public power, and civil servants have always been a separate public corporation of people close to power. But according to the classical principles of the corporation, in order to preserve and protect it, it must be in some way closed from external influences on its internal state, which has long been achieved, including using government resources. As a result, state power remained inaccessible for in-depth analysis and research, it is even better to say that researchers who tried to reach the sources, mechanisms, and means of power were not allowed to access information about it. In particular, for many centuries the question of the legitimacy and legitimacy of state power and its bearers has not even been raised, but its unearthly origin has been proclaimed and even asserted;

- in essence, state power is one of the key, large-scale, multifaceted and defining phenomena in the life of human society. And the civil service as a form, mechanism and means of realization by the state of power functions in its epistemological basis combines a large number of spheres and branches of knowledge so that civil service issues are not limited to political science, jurisprudence, sociology or philosophy of power;

- the civil service as an institution of power contains great human potential, so when researching the institutional features of the exercise of government functions and powers, one should always keep in mind the "human factor" of the civil service with all the consequences that follow. Thus, one must take into account the fact that power is exercised precisely through the system of human relations, where the citizen and the official during real communication can be in different, not always adequate economic, political, social, legal, psychophysiological positions and states;

- despite the recent spread of the idea of general liberalization of state power through the introduction of legal mechanisms for its decentralization, deconcentration, openness, transparency, it is difficult to imagine in practice a modern state, public administration without a developed and branched system of civil service, for only adherents of radical utopian teachings, such as Marxism or anarchism, can predict the gradual "extinction" of the state and bureaucracy. The fact is that the state power and its apparatus are called to perform on the basis of laws, above all, social and regulatory functions – this is their main mission, which should ensure the stable existence of the state and society (*Ser'ohin, 2013:64*).

Researcher M. Inshin considers the civil service taking into account the factors of labor law as an important factor in regulating public life and the implementation of state tasks and functions. Civil service is understood as a special type of professional activity and a form of realization of the constitutional right to work (*Inshin*, 2005:7).

Doctor of Science O. Obolensky, also touching on the professional factor, separates the civil service as one of the main activities of the state related to the legal regulation of all aspects of civil servants and the formation of human resources management (*Obolensky*,2003:61).

In general, referring to the basic definition of "civil service", it can be considered in terms of translation. Thus, the Cambridge Dictionary (*Cambridge Dictionary,2021*) translates from business English the civil service – the employees and departments of a country's government that are not part of its military. Translated from American English means «all government departments that are not part of the military.»

According to foreign scholar Lijan Sinambela, the term service comes from the word "serve" which means to help provide all that is needed by others for acts of service. Basically every human being needs service, even in the extreme it can be said that service cannot be separated from human life (*Sinambela, 2010:3*). Another foreign researcher defines "service as an activity carried out by a person or group of people with a certain basis where the level of satisfaction can only be felt by the person serving or being served, depending on the service provider's ability to meet user expectations. (Moenir, 2002:26-27).

Systematically analyzing the definition of "service", M.Tcurcan concludes that the features of this concept are: a) direct focus not on the production of material values, but on creating conditions for material production; b) possession of a specific object of work – information that is also a means of influencing (collection, processing, transmission, storage, creation of information) on the objects of management or on the objects of management services; c) connection, as a rule, with mental work; d) payment; e) exercise by persons holding positions in state or municipal bodies, corporate or public organizations. Analysis of forms of government in European countries allows us to conclude that at the same time with the term "civil service" are used terms such as "civil service", "public service", "professional bureaucracy", "public administration" (*Tcurcan, 2010:6,7*).

According to YU. Bytyak, the civil service in Ukraine is recognized as one of the important institutions in the formation and development of statehood, on which depends the functioning of the entire socio-political system, solving various tasks and functions of the modern state. Civil service is the basis of modern state building, exerts its influence on all major constitutional and legal formations. The scientist argues that the formation of civil service and service in local government, its development, legal regulation are determined by the needs of the state related to its tasks and functions, as the legislative, executive and judicial powers, local government is provided by these bodies and their structural units (*Bityak, 2005:7,21*).

In addition, as A.B. Gryshchuk, the problems that have accumulated in the formation of a flexible system of government that would meet the socio-political and economic situation in the

country and serve the citizens, lead to the fact that the administrative apparatus of the authorities slows down reforms in various spheres of politics and economy (*Grishchuk*, 2018:27).

Nelipa D. believes that the civil service is its element, which practically embodies the main purpose of this activity, as well as ensuring the implementation of basic tasks and functions of the state, the provision of management services and the formation of authority in society (*Nelipa*, 2012:124).

Revealing the diversity of the civil service through determinant bases, we can demonstrate this definition in view of the following: in procedural terms, the civil service is, above all, the competent work of public officials in the framework of their tasks and functions. Such work can be expressed as the implementation of state functions, as well as society's need for statehood. In addition, as a procedure for the functioning of public authorities within their area of responsibility. Also, as the embodiment of tasks, functions and normative – legal acts of the state, in other words, it is an impartial social phenomenon, which cannot be studied only as the activity of civil servants and administrative bodies. Thus, the state apparatus acts as an integral element, as an institution of civil society. As a structural component, the civil service is a system of bodies, each of which, according to the object of its competence, can be called a service. According to the organizational determinant, the civil service appears as a system of public positions, and such positions are combined into a structure not only by hierarchical concepts, but also by schemes of promotion. In other words, in order to become a mechanism for implementing the functions of public administration, the civil service must take the position of an effective mechanism for regulating the state apparatus itself.

In the context of the social dimension, O. Obolensky describes the social nature of the civil service, emphasizing that such a service is determined by the socio-class composition of civil servants. The scholar argues that any state seeks to create a civil service as a reliable tool for implementing its policies. The reliability of the civil service in a class society is determined by the social composition of officials, their belonging to the ruling class or those social strata of society that support this class, share with it the responsibility for the general state of affairs. Usually in this case the class principle of staffing of the management staff, state structures is used (Obolensky, 2003:43). The social nature of the civil service gives it a number of features that reveal the following substantive aspects: first, it is unique to her field of professional activity. With all its content, forms and methods, this activity is aimed at ensuring the implementation of the powers of state bodies. Second, as a link between the state and the citizen, the civil service is designed to protect the rights and freedoms of citizens. Constitutional provision that "a person, his life and health, honor and dignity, inviolability and security are recognized in Ukraine as the highest social value" (3th Article of the Constitution of Ukraine), acts as a defining core in the activities of civil servants, regardless of their official status. Third, the civil service as a social phenomenon - a kind of reflection of social ties and relations, an indicator of the degree of humanity, humanity, the existing order in society (Obolensky, 2003:110).

Civil service in the modern sense is reduced to the implementation of public administration functions, which is considered in a broad sense, ie as the administrative activities of all bodies in the system of legislative, executive and judicial power. Under this approach, the activities of both legislative and executive, as well as judicial bodies of state power fall under the formulation of "government". In other words, public administration in this sense characterizes all the activities of the state associated with the organizing influence of special subjects of law on public relations. This activity is usually carried out by civil servants.

Under the institutional approach, public service is provided by employees of all public sector organizations: public authorities (ie not only the executive, but also the legislature and

the judiciary), state enterprises and institutions, local governments, utilities and institutions. Thus, the concept of public service includes the activities of employees of all institutions that perform public functions (*Kovbasyuk et al.*, 2012:26,35).

As we can see, the civil service can be separated by the division of branches of government into service in the legislative, executive and judicial branches.

In general, the methodology of research of civil service relations arising in the process of organization and implementation of civil service acts as an institutional and functional analysis, which allows on the basis of constitutionally and legally established functions to determine the necessary composition and public – administrative forms of legal relations, management and functioning of the researched institute of civil service.

### 3. The status of a civil servant

In order to systematically identify further logical possibilities for the analysis of the civil service, we pay attention to the definition of a civil servant.

A number of scholars to civil servants include all persons who: first, work or serve in government agencies or in the apparatus of such bodies; secondly, which is assigned either the rank of civil servant, or class ranks, or military or special ranks; thirdly, which are financed by state funds (*Averyanov*, 2002:393).

It is believed that when reforming the public service in Ukraine, it would be best to follow the following division: on the one hand, to determine the status of a civil servant (he can be called a public civil servant, or "subject of power"), who will perform the most important state functions and powers, perform administrative activities (currently in Ukraine according to the accepted classification of civil servants by type according to the powers that are enshrined both in legislation and in other legal documents – regulations, statutes, decisions, etc., they can include "officials" and "representatives of the administrative authorities"), and on the other – to determine the status of ordinary employees and technical staff (employees) engaged in special tasks and functions in the civil service (these include "specialists" and "support staff"). Such a system has been working effectively for a long time in some countries characterized by a developed system of public service (for example, Germany, France, Belgium, Switzerland, etc.) (*Humeniuk*,2006).

The characteristic features of civil servants, as well as their types in general can be accepted. However, in our opinion, they should be supplemented with certain explanations and comments, which will allow a more complete description of these phenomena.

First, the definition of a civil servant as a subject of power. Given the provisions of the Law of Ukraine "On Access to Public Information", the subjects of power are public authorities, other state bodies, local governments, authorities of the Autonomous Republic of Crimea, other entities performing government management functions in accordance with legislation and decisions which are binding.

According to the Law on Civil Service, a civil servant is a citizen of Ukraine who holds a civil service position in a public authority, another state body, its staff (secretariat) (hereinafter – a state body), receives a salary from the state budget and carries out the powers established for this position, directly related to the performance of tasks and functions of such a state body, as well as adheres to the principles of civil service.

That is, a civil servant is an employee of a state body who is endowed with the authority to perform the tasks of such a body, represents its interests, but in fact is not. Thus, of course, from the point of view of administrative proceedings (CAS of Ukraine) the subject of power may be an official or official of a public authority, local government, however, provided that they exercise public authority management functions under the law, in including the exercise of delegated powers, or the provision of administrative services.

M. Vilhushinsky focuses on the fact that power arises and is exercised exclusively within the framework of public law relations or, in other words, is the quintessence of public power and is binding (*Vilhushinsky*, 2013:11).

Public-legal relations, also called administrative-legal relations, arise between individuals, legal entities of public and private law and subjects of power (holders of public authority) in relation to the exercise by individuals, legal entities of their rights, freedoms, interests, or performance of duties, whether internal organizational legal relations within one subject of power, etc. Therefore, such relations cannot directly characterize the activities of civil servants who are empowered to perform the functions of a public authority.

However, the generalized concept of public service, which includes some civil service positions, is provided by the Code of Administrative Procedure of Ukraine, which defines "public service" as activity in state political positions, in state collegial bodies, professional activity of judges, prosecutors, military service. alternative (non-military) service, other civil service, patronage service in state bodies, service in the authorities of the Autonomous Republic of Crimea, local self-government bodies.

Regulation of the legal status of civil servants working in the apparatus, secretariats of courts and other judicial authorities is carried out in accordance with the Law of Ukraine "On Civil Service".

### 4. Serving the state in the judiciary

It is worth noting that scientists often identify the concept of "civil service" and "public service". Thus, according to R. Golobutovsky, considering the relationship between the concepts of "civil service" and "public service", it should be assumed that the civil service involves service to the state, and public service indicates service to society (people). As public administration is transformed into public administration, the civil service is transformed into a public one. Thus, the public service is an integrated public institution, through which the state implements its tasks and functions, distributing them among the branches of government, government agencies. The researcher believes that one of the elements of public service is service can be distinguished: a) service as a judge; b) service in the bodies that ensure the activities of courts and judges; c) service in state bodies and institutions of the justice system (*Golobutovsky, 2019*).

In our opinion, the above statement needs to be specified, as the professional activity of judges and patronage service of their assistants really belongs to the public service, however, the activity of the vast majority of employees of local, appellate and higher specialized courts, the Supreme Court, secretariats of the High Qualifications Commission. Judicial Administration, the High Council of Justice, the Judicial Protection Service are regulated by the legislation on civil service. In such circumstances, in our opinion, it is impossible to talk about the complete transformation of the civil service, in particular, in the system of judicial authorities, into a public one.

In addition, it is interesting that the system of judicial authorities unites the institution of civil service of two branches of government: the executive, such as the SJA of Ukraine and the judiciary – secretariats, the staff of judicial institutions.

We, in general, agree with O. Samarets on the description of the features of civil service in the judiciary, except for the attribution of judges to civil servants, who emphasizes that such civil service is a type of specialized civil service and is distinguished by functional features

and properties judicial power, the competence of its bodies, which are formed and operate on the basis of special legislation. The service in the judiciary is also distinguished by the criteria of education required to perform the duties of this service. Thus, as a type of specialized civil service, service in the judiciary is characterized by such features as: subject matter and professional specialization; functional purpose; sphere of activity; the legal status of the judiciary in the system of state bodies; special conditions for entering the service, its passing, promotion, evaluation and termination of service; special legal status of judges and civil servants of judicial authorities; special procedure for bringing to legal responsibility. Emphasizes that the civil service in the judiciary has other features in common with other types of civil service, namely: civil service is associated with the implementation of tasks and functions of the state in various spheres of society (implementation of judicial functions); have common general principles and principles of organization and functioning (staffing and organizational structure, rules and regulations, reporting forms, etc.); civil servants perform organizational and administrative and advisory functions; maintenance at the expense of the state budget; recruitment under a special procedure. These are signs of kinship between the specialized civil service in the judiciary and the general civil service (Samarets, 2020:409).

The legal status of civil servants of the judiciary provides for: 1) the presence of power of both internal and external nature; 2) the opportunity to act within its competence on behalf of the state during the supervision of compliance with and proper application of laws by public authorities and local governments, individuals and legal entities, enterprises, institutions and organizations; 3) the presence of established restrictions both during the entry into the civil service and during its passage; 4) the availability of guarantees of social and legal protection; 5) increased responsibility both for their own actions and for the activities (inaction) of their subordinates (*Zolotareva, 2015: 82*).

In our opinion, the main problems of civil service in the judiciary are the imperfect system of remuneration, low level of motivation and stimulation of productive activities. In addition, this area is insufficiently regulated. We believe that the reflection of the legal basis of the civil service in the judiciary will serve the professional growth of employees in this area, as well as a clear awareness of their rights, freedoms, interests and responsibilities from a purely professional and social point of view.

In 2020, the results of a sociological survey "Attitudes of Ukrainian citizens to the judiciary" conducted by the Razumkov Center were published, which showed that the level of trust in the courts is influenced by the level of trust in public institutions in general. The study revealed a low level of trust in the judiciary, which is a consequence of the low level of trust in government agencies in general. That is, the distrustful attitude of citizens to the court is largely reflected in the civil service of the courts and other judicial authorities (*Zvit,2020*).

Researcher Gregg G. Van Rizin argues that the modern efficiency movement tends to suggest that the key to restoring public confidence in civil servants is to focus on results. But there is growing evidence from various fields that trust in people and institutions of power often depends more on the process (eg, justice and equality) than on results. This conclusion that the process is important in the formation of confidential judgments is manifested in a wide range of conditions (police, courts, jobs), but it has not received adequate recognition in the literature on public administration and rhetoric about government, especially in the era focused on result.

But the definition of the process in the movement for efficiency too often does not take into account that there are also some specific government processes or, more precisely, aspects of government processes that are really important in the real life of citizens. But these useful aspects of the process, so to speak, all too often end up being combined with unproductive aspects of the process, such as bureaucracy, which serve as a favorite goal of result-oriented reformers. The following is a list of these useful aspects of the process:

- justice (including lack of bias or favoritism);

-justice (in the sense of equal distribution of public goods or in accordance with true needs);

- respect (including politeness and sensitivity to citizens);

- honesty (in the sense of an open, honest process and the absence of corruption) (Van Ryzin, 2011).

From the point of view of scientific achievements of scientists, it is seen that the formation of citizens' trust in civil servants and its consolidation should be a mandatory attribute of the relationship between government and society. Because this sociological and psychological category directly affects the attitude of citizens to government in general. The cohort of civil servants, in particular in Ukraine, including in the judiciary, is a significant layer of public administration, which interacts with citizens on a regular basis in their daily lives. Thus, in the absence of trust, it is unlikely that society will seek to adhere to established rules and procedures and participate in the joint development of important public services for citizens.

Foreign scholars believe that citizens judge civil servants based on perceiving their administrative behavior (process) and by attributing credit or blame for the results of government activity (outcomes). The only way to know for sure is to set up experiments, or look for natural experiments, in which processes and/or outcomes are manipulated in such a way that allows observation of their true causal effect on trust (*Remler etc., 2011*).

Scientists I. Krynychna and V. Gurkovsky note that ince the civil service is an institution of public service and, due to its organization and corporate cohesion, is one of the factors for stabilizing and ensuring the spiritual and moral security of citizens, the civil servant's competence is manifested not only in the quality of his job performance, but also includes his personal characteristics, features of his social behavior.

Being a comprehensive legal and social institution, the civil service ensures the fulfillment by the civil servants of the constitutional functions of the state, the activities of public authorities, other public bodies, individual public institutions, as well as the powers of persons who fill public positions in Ukraine (*Krynychna et al., 2020:32*).

The judiciary needs technical staff to function and provide a basis for public access to justice. Judicial staff work with large volumes on a daily basis, requiring special protection of information, which must be properly recorded and stored. Mistakes and omissions can have consequences for people's lives and well-being. Improper disclosure of information can affect the outcome of litigation and put witnesses at risk. Judicial systems, which provide proper management and supervision, recruit qualified staff on the basis of transparent selection of applicants, in which staff are evaluated and rewarded according to their professional qualities, developed and their skills and functions improved through continuous training. in turn to demand from employees a high level of professionalism and honesty. If court staffing is not considered a priority or a function of staff as civil servants, which is not explained to management, the justice system and citizens who turn to it are likely to face inefficient low-quality services as well as corruption. (*Dostup k pravosudiyu (Access to justice)*).

#### 5. Conclusions

In view of the above, in accordance with the goal, we present a number of basic properties of the civil service in the system of judicial authorities, which can be identified on the basis of a study of the basic theoretical principles: - performance of state functions in the field of justice;

- unification of the institute of civil service of two branches of government - executive and judicial;

- allocation according to the criteria of education necessary for the performance of powers in civil service positions in the judiciary;

- increased responsibility both for their own actions and for the activities (inaction) of subordinate employees;

- quarantees of social and legal protection.

Therefore, we consider it necessary to formulate the following definition of the term "civil service in the judiciary".

Thus, the civil service in the judiciary is a qualified, competent, open, politically neutral activity to perform the tasks and functions of the state in the field of justice, which unites employees of the executive and judicial branches to ensure the provision of quality judicial services, satisfaction of moral security of citizens, while the staffing of the judiciary, which has increased responsibility for their own actions and is allocated according to the criteria of education required to perform the duties of this service, is considered a priority for the state, which guarantees it social and legal protection.

Prospects for further development in this direction, in our opinion, should be devoted to the analysis of the historical – conceptual aspect and features of the institution of civil service in the system of judicial authorities.

### References

1. Averyanov, V. (2002). Vykonavcha vlada i administratyvne pravo [Executive power and administrative law]. Kyiv: Vydavnychyy Dim «In –Yure» [in Ukrainian].

2. Bytiak, YU.P. (2005). Derzhavna sluzhba v Ukrayini: orhanizatsiyno-pravovi zasady [Civil service in Ukraine: organizational and legal principles]. Kharkiv: Pravo [in Ukrainian].

3. Vil'hushyns'kyy, M. (2013). Do pytannya pro sutnist' ta zmist katehoriyi "sub"yekt vladnykh povnovazhen''' [On the question of the essence and content of the category "subject of power"]. Viche – Viche, 12, 10-14 [in Ukrainian].

4. Dostup k pravosudiyu. Sudy [Access to justice. Courts.]. UNODC. Retrieved from https://www.unodc.org/pdf/criminal\_justice/10-52547\_2\_Justice\_1\_ebook.pdf [in Russian].

5. Holobutovs'kyy, R.Z. (2019) Ponyattya ta oznaky publichnoyi sluzhby v orhanakh publichnoyi vlady Ukrayiny [Concepts and features of public service in public authorities of Ukraine]. Jurnalul juridic national: teorie şi practică – National law journal: theory and practice, 2. Retrieved from http://www.jurnaluljuridic.in.ua/archive/2019/2/part\_1/7.pdf 2019 [in Ukrainian].

6. Hryshchuk, A. B. (2018) Derzhavna sluzhba v Ukrayini: administratyvno-pravovyy vymir [Derzhavna sluzhba v Ukrainy: administrativno-pravovyi vymir]. L'viv: L'vivs'kyy derzhavnyy universytet vnutrishnikh sprav [in Ukrainian].

7. Humenyuk, V.A. (2006). Stanovlennya publichnoyi sluzhby v Ukrayini [Formation of public service in Ukraine]. Aktual'ni problemy derzhavnoho upravlinnya – Actual problems of public administration, 2 (29) [in Ukrainian].

8. Zolotar'ova, Ya. (2015) Administratyvno-pravovyy status derzhavnykh sluzhbovtsiv sudovykh orhaniv: teoretychnyy aspekt [Administrative and legal status of civil servants of judicial bodies: theoretical aspect]. Naukovyy visnyk Uzhhorods'koho natsional'noho universytetu – Scientific Bulletin of Uzhhorod National University, 34 (2),80–83[in Ukrainian]. 9. Inshyn, M.I. (2005). Problemy pravovoho rehulyuvannya pratsi derzhavnykh sluzhbovtsiv Ukrayiny [Problems of legal regulation of labor of civil servants of Ukraine]. Extended abstract of Doctor's thesis. Odesa: Odes'ka natsional'na yurydychna akademiya [in Ukrainian].

10. Kovbasyuk, YU. V., Obolens'kyy, O. YU., Ser'ohin, S. M.ta in. (2012). Derzhavna sluzhba [Civil Service]. Odesa : NADU [in Ukrainian].

11. Krynychna, I. & Gurkovskii, V. (2020). Professional competence as a factor of the efficiency of the activity of a public servant. Public Administration and Law Review, 1, 30–38. Retrieved from https://public.scnchub.com/palr/index.php/palr/article/view/12/4 https://doi.org/10.36690/2674-5216-2020-1-30-38 [in English].

12. Lola, V.V. (2011). Profesiyna misiya personalu publichnoyi vlady sluzhby [Professional mission of public service personnel]. DRIDU NADU – DRIDU NADU. Retrieved from http://www.dridu.dp.ua/vidavnictvo/2011/2011\_03(10)/11lvvppv.pdf [in Ukrainian].

13. Moenir, H.A.S (2002). Manajemen Pelayanan Umum di Indonesia [Public Service Management in Indonesia]. Jakarta : Bumi. Aksara [in Indonesian].

14. Nelipa, D.V. (2012). Orhanizatsiyno-pravovi zasady derzhavnoyi sluzhby v Ukrayini [Organizational and legal principles of civil service in Ukraine]. Kyiv: Tsentr uchbovoyi literatury [in Ukrainian].

15. Obolens'kyy, O. YU. (2003). Derzhavna sluzhba [Civil service].Kyiv: KNEU. [in Ukrainian]. 16. Obolens'kyy, O. YU. (2003). Derzhavna sluzhba [Civil service: Textbook].Kyiv: KNEU. [in Ukrainian].

17. Pakhomova, T. I. (2007). Mekhanizmy funktsionuvannya systemy derzhavnoyi sluzhby v period suspil'nykh reform [Mechanisms of functioning of the civil service system in the period of social reforms]. Extended abstract of Doctor's thesis. Kyiv : Vydavnytstvo NADU [in Ukrainian].

18. Petryshyn, O.V. (1999). Pravovyy rezhym derzhavnoyi sluzhby: pytannya zahal'noyi teoriyi [Legal regime of civil service: questions of general theory]. Extended abstract of Doctor's thesis. Kharkiv: Natsional'na yurydychna akademiya Ukrayiny im. Yaroslava Mudroho [in Ukrainian].

19. Pys'mennyy, I., & Lypovs'ka N. (2015). Vydy derzhavnoyi sluzhby: teoretychna polemika [Types of public service: theoretical controversy]. Derzhavne upravlinnya ta mistseve samovry-aduvannya – Public administration and local self-government, 4, 200-210 [in Ukrainian].

20. Remler, Dahlia K & Van Ryzin, Gregg G. (2011) Research methods in practice: Strategies for description and causation, Los Angeles, CASage. Retrieved from https://books.google.com.  $ua/books?hl=ru\&lr=\&id=2iI\_EAAAQBAJ\&oi=fnd\&pg=PT28\&ots=fuFWHjYnGS&sig=vEwlrKY6bxkt5y2f7wPitcq1E0M&redir esc=y#v=onepage&q&f=false[in English].$ 

21. Sait «Cambridge Dictionary» [Site of Cambridge Dictionary]. dictionary.cambridge.org/ ru Retrieved from https://dictionary.cambridge.org/ru [in Russian].

22. Samarets', O.I. (2020). Sutnisni vlastyvosti derzhavnoyi sluzhby v orhanakh sudovoyi vlady Ukrayiny [Essential properties of the civil service in the judiciary of Ukraine]. Yurydychnyy naukovyy elektronnyy zhurnal – Law scientific electronic journal, 7, 407-409 [in Ukrainian].

23. Ser'ohin, S. M. (2013). Meta, zavdannya ta funktsiyi derzhavnoyi sluzhby [Purpose, tasks and functions of the civil service]. Aspekty publichnoho upravlinnya – Aspects of public administration, 1, 58-65 [in Ukrainian].

24. Sinambela, Lijan Poltak (2010). Reformasi Pelayanan Publik, Teori Kebijakan dan Implementasi [Public Reform, Public Theory and Implementation]. Cetakan kelima, Jakarta : PT Bumi Aksara [in Indonesian]. 25. Tsurkan, M. I. (2010) Pravove rehulyuvannya publichnovi sluzhby v Ukravini. Osoblyvosti sudovoho rozhlyadu sporiv [Legal regulation of public service in Ukraine. Features of litigation]. Kharkiv: Pravo [in Ukrainian].

26. Van Ryzin, Gregg G. (2011) Outcomes, Process, and Trust of Civil Servants. Journal of Public Administration Research and Theory, Volume 21, Issue 4, Pages 745–760. Retrieved from https://academic.oup.com/jpart/article/21/4/745/954991?searchresult=1 27. https://doi.org/10.1093/jopart/muq092 [in English].

28. Zvit za rezul'tatamy doslidzhennya «Stavlennya hromadyan Ukrayiny do sudovoyi systemy» [Report according to the results of the study "Attitudes of Ukrainian citizens to the judicial system"]. (2020). Kyiv: Hromads'ka orhanizatsiya Ukrayins'kyy tsentr ekonomichnykh i politychnykh doslidzhen' imeni Oleksandra Razumkova [in Ukrainian].

# THE HIGH COUNCIL OF JUSTICE AND RELEVANT FOREIGN AUTHORITIES IN THE PROCESS OF APPOINTING JUDGES

### Serhii Khaliuk

Ph.D., Associate Professor, National Academy of Internal Affairs, Ukraine e-mail: skhaliuk@ukr.net, orcid.org/0000-0003-1338-5117

### Summary

The article is devoted to defining the role and place of the High Council of Justice and relevant foreign agencies amidst forming the judiciary. In Ukraine, considerable attention is paid to determining the status of the High Council of Justice. This is because fundamentals of the judiciary's independence in terms of its formation and functioning, which directly relate judicial selection, their appointment, and dismissal, are laid with consideration to international instruments and specific foreign experience. The European community proposes to introduce into the legal framework a model of the judiciary's organization through establishing appropriate bodies endowed with institutional and operational independence of the High Council of Justice and the relevant judicial councils in foreign countries is the statutory consolidation of their legal status: either in the constitution or in the specific law. Ukraine has embarked on the path of strengthening the High Council of Justice as a body having constitutional status in the post-Soviet period. This period is characterized by a legal arrangement of institutional principles of judicial power and the legal status of its holders, consolidation of guarantees of their independence, and the autonomy of judges.

**Keywords:** judiciary, constitutional status, judicial councils, classification features, European integration.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4915

### 1. Introduction

According to the updated current legislation of Ukraine on the judiciary and the status of judges, the High Council of Justice has become the only body authorized to make decisions on the appointment and dismissal of judges, their transfer to other courts, apply disciplinary measures against judges and prosecutors, and deal with other personnel issues. In view of the above, the study of particularities of the functioning of the High Council of Justice as a reformed body of judicial governance is a particularly relevant topic today. In R. Z. Holobutovsky's opinion, "at present, the authorities of the High Council of Justice as an entity with considerable powers of courts' staffing are poorly studied in scientific literature. We believe that the beforementioned is caused by the fact that this judicial body operates on a new principle." *(Holobutovs'ky, 2019: 110).* Therefore, the author considers it expedient to discuss separate powers on the formation of the judiciary, which are delegated to the High Council of Justice and the relevant bodies of foreign countries.

### 2. International legal standards for the formation of the judiciary

In general, the legal preconditions of the powers of the High Council of Justice related to the formation of the judiciary are specified in international acts (including recommendations) and the specific national legislation. In the context of the issue under consideration, the author dwells on some of them. In particular, it is worth referring to the Recommendation CM/Rec (2010) 12 of the Committee of Ministers of the Council of Europe to member states on judges: independence, efficiency and responsibilities, adopted by the Committee of Ministers of the Council of Europe on 17 November 2010 at the 1098th meeting of the Ministers' Deputies. In addition, they contain the basic principles of the independent functioning of the judiciary and focused on ensuring and strengthening the independence of judges as holders of judicial power. As for the selection and promotion of judges, there should be a government agency independent of the executive and legislative branches that renders appropriate decisions. To guarantee the autonomy of such a body, at least half of its members must be judges elected by judges themselves (para. 46). It is also emphasized that when constitutional or other legal provisions stipulate that the head of state, government or legislative authorities decide on the selection and promotion of judges, an independent and competent body, which mainly consists of judges (without prejudice to the rules applicable to judicial councils), should be empowered to give recommendations or set out its views which must be practically implemented by the relevant appointing authority (Committee of Ministers of the Council of Europe, 2010). Moreover, the European Networks of Councils for the Judiciary (ENCJ) puts forward the following scope of the judicial councils: appointment and promotion of judges; training of judges and candidates for judges; judicial discipline; judicial ethics; complaints against the judiciary; official activity of the judicial system; court management; financing of the judicial system; legislative proposals relating to courts and the judicial system (European Networks of Councils for the Judiciary, 2014).

# 3. National peculiarities of the appointment of judges to posts

According to Article 131 of the Constitution of Ukraine, the High Council of Justice shall submit a motion to the President of Ukraine to appoint a judge to the post based on the recommendation of the High Qualifications Commission of Judges of Ukraine together with the personal file (dossier) of the candidate for judicial office. Subsequent to the results of the preliminary consideration, the rapporteur draws up a conclusion about the possibility of appointing a judge and submits it for the consideration of the High Council of Justice. At the session of the High Council of Justice, a candidate for judicial office is considered after the report of a member of the High Council of Justice, who is appointed as the rapporteur in the case. A candidate for judicial office, in respect of whom the issue of submitting a motion for the appointment of a judge to the post is being discussed, is invited at the session of the High Council of Justice. The nonappearance of a candidate for judicial office at the session, regardless of the reasons, does not preclude considering the issue in his absence. The decision on a candidate for judicial office is reached at the session of the High Council of Justice. A session of the bench of the High Council of Justice, at which the issue of submitting an application to appoint a judge is discussed, is valid if at least fourteen members of the High Council of Justice are present. The decision to submit a motion to the President of Ukraine to appoint a judge shall be deemed adopted if at least fourteen members of the High Council of Justice have supported it. If less than fourteen members of the High Council of Justice voted for the submission of a motion to the President of Ukraine to appoint a judge, it is regarded as the High Council of Justice has decided not to submit a motion to the President of Ukraine to appoint a judge (*High Council of Justice, 2017*).

At the final stage of appointing judges to posts, the President of Ukraine issues the relevant decree. At the same time, such a decree must be issued no later than thirty days from the date of approval of the motion of the High Council of Justice. Yu.O. Kostkina expresses her view in this regard. She emphasizes that the legislator did not specify the consequences of the evasion of the President of Ukraine from issuing the decree within 30 days established by the legislation of Ukraine, and no sanctions were imposed for failure to fulfill his duty. Therefore, in case of abuse by the head of state, the process of appointing a judge may be delayed that will negatively affect the operation of the judiciary. Thus, it is necessary to develop a response mechanism if the head of the state has not signed a decree appointing a candidate for judicial office (*Kostkina, 2016*). Consequently, it is proposed to resolve the above issues by amending legislation to establish the procedure for finding the decision to appoint a judge to post without the signature of the President of Ukraine effective. (*Holobutovsky, 2019: 112*).

#### 4. Foreign experience in appointing judges to posts

Referring to the foreign experience of judicial councils in terms of powers related to the formation of the judiciary, the author marks that the powers to appoint magistrates (judges, prosecutors) and their promotion, as well as disciplinary powers, are the basic powers of the above Councils. In particular, a motion for the appointment of magistrates is a widespread component of the procedure for post appointment. It is this procedural component (submission of a motion for appointment) that is important in staffing the judicial system of a country and, first of all, needs protecting against bias and any external pressure. It has already been noted that one of the reasons for the formation of judicial councils is the need to introduce a submission procedure for the appointment of magistrates (their appointment and promotion), which ensures an appropriate degree of independence of the country's judiciary.

The authority of the High Council of Justice of Ukraine to submit a motion to appoint a judge is not unique. Judicial councils of many countries have the same or similar powers – Belgium, Bulgaria, Hungary, Spain, Italy, the Netherlands, Poland, Portugal, Romania, and France. Among these countries, there are those where judicial councils have been established to demonstrate the historical gap with the preceding authoritarian political regime, as well as those which already have long-present democratic systems and require further strengthening of guarantees of judicial independence.

At the same time, one can point to the availability of the opposite example, which is characterized by the lack of this power in judicial councils. Under such conditions, the bodies empowered to nominate for magistrates' posts or express their opinion on candidates put forward by the body, which proposes magistrates for posts, may act concurrently. Thus, in Denmark, the Minister of Justice is authorized to recommend judges for appointments based on the conclusions of the Judicial Appointments Council. A similar procedure exists in Sweden, where the Nomination Committee performs equivalent functions. Moreover, the Commission is not entitled to appoint to higher judicial positions (all members of the Swedish Supreme Court are elected by the government). In Ireland, the government also elects a judge from a list of candidates nominated by the Judicial Appointments Advisory Board (*Solovyov, 2016*).

However, the above-mentioned bodies endowed with powers specific to judicial councils are not such due to their legal status.

The scope of powers of judicial councils also varies and depends on national law. In some countries, the powers of judicial councils extend exclusively to courts (Moldova, Poland,

Slovenia) (*Holovatyy*, 1996), in others – to courts and prosecutor's office (Belgium, Italy, Spain, Romania) (*Sukharev*, 2003: 667), and in some – to courts, prosecutors, and investigators (Bulgaria) (*Okunkov*, 2001). In addition, Portugal has two Councils of the constitutional level: one has jurisdiction to deal with judges and the other – with prosecutors. At the same time, the Councils usually have a similar scope of powers in relation to both categories of magistrates.

Another aspect of the personnel powers of judicial councils is their distribution among individual participants in the procedure for submitting motions for the appointment of magistrates. This is also important, as the High Council of Justice of Ukraine is not the sole subject submitting applications for the appointment of judges. The High Council of Justice approves the decisions to submit a motion to the President of Ukraine to appoint a judge based on the results of consideration of the recommendation of the High Qualification Commission of Judges of Ukraine. Therefore, in some cases, judicial councils are vested with exclusive competence in the selection of magistrates – Spain, Italy, Portugal (for magistrates from a list of judges). For example, in Italy, the selection of candidates for magistrates is performed by the High Council for the Judiciary and must be agreed with the Minister of Justice only in relation to chiefs of courts. However, in practice, the Council insists on its candidate in case of disagreement (*The Councils of Justice in Europe*).

Otherwise, they share the powers with other bodies but retain the main role in this context – Belgium, Bulgaria, Romania, Portugal (in relation to magistrates from a list of prosecutors). In some cases, judicial councils share their powers with the executive branch and (or) with chiefs of courts, but under terms that allow them to retain a decisive role. For example, in Hungary, the powers to submit motions mainly belong to the State Judicial Council, but some individual powers are exercised by court chiefs. The Minister of Justice has no authority over the appointment of magistrates, and the President of the Republic performs formal functions on their appointment (except for the President of the Supreme Court, who is appointed by parliament on the proposal of the President) and is not considered as an executive representative.

In Belgium, the High Council of Justice addresses proposals to the king on the appointment of magistrates, their transfer, and promotion. The king is officially entitled to reject a proposal, but in practice, refusals are extremely rare. In Romania, the powers of the Council are divided into the powers to propose candidates for magistrates to the President of the Republic and the powers to submit direct appointments of magistrates by the very Council. In the former case, the President of the Republic may disagree with the nominated person depending on the post under consideration.

In Bulgaria, the High Judicial Council nominates, transfers, and promotes magistrates on the proposal of court chiefs after the approval of the Ministry of Justice. It recommends the president of the country candidates for appointment to higher judicial positions. Although the president may immediately object to the proposed appointment, he has no right to reject the Council's second nominee (*Solov'yov*, 2016).

In some cases, judicial councils have limited competence in the selection of magistrates – the Netherlands, France. In particular, in France, the composition of the High Council of the Judiciary, which has powers related to judges, makes proposals for appointments of judges of the Court of Cassation, first chiefs of appellate courts, and chiefs of courts of high instance. Other judges are appointed based on the approval of the composition of the High Council of the Judiciary. The composition of the High Council the Judiciary, which have powers in relation to prosecutors, renders its opinion on the appointment of prosecutors. At the same time, this conclusion is not binding, and candidates are not agreed with it (the council).

In the Netherlands, the situation has some peculiarities because the judicial council in this country is particularly focused on arranging the work of judicial institutions. Accordingly, the

functions of recruiting magistrates and their promotion are performed jointly with the Council, by the courts, and the Ministry of Justice. The Council has only limited powers in this area, but it consists of two committees which take part in selecting novice judges. Court chiefs, in turn, play an essential role in nominating candidates for judicial posts. (*Solov'yov, 2016*).

# 4. Conclusions

Thus, generalizations of a foreign experience of the legal status of judicial councils in foreign countries prove their notable differences. An analysis of the powers of judicial councils to form the judiciary, which involve submitting candidates for posts (judges, prosecutors) and subsequent appointments, makes it possible to hold that national legal systems have a different approach to dealing with the relevant issue. Therefore, the common goal is to ensure the independence of the judiciary.

# References

1. Holobutovs'kyy R.Z. (2019) Vyshcha rada pravosuddya yak sub"yekt kadrovoho zabezpechennya sudiv [The High Council of Justice as a subject of staffing of courts]. Pravo i suspil'stvo, 2, 110–113. [in Ukrainian].

2. Holovatyy S. (1996) Konstytutsiyi novykh derzhav Yevropy ta Aziyi [Constitutions of the new states of Europe and Asia]. Kyiv: Ukr. Pravn. Fundatsiya. Vyd-vo «Pravo». [in Ukrainian].

3. Kostkina YU.O. (2016) Vzayemodiya vyshchoyi rady pravosuddya z orhanamy derzhavnoyi vlady, orhanamy suddivs'koho samovryaduvannya ta inshymy sub"yektamy prava [Interaction of the High Council of Justice with public authorities, judicial self-government bodies and other subjects of law]. Visnyk kryminal'noho sudochynstva, 4, 139-146. [in Ukrainian].

4. Les conseils de la justice en Europe. URL: https://www.coe.int/t/dghl/cooperation/ccje/tex-tes/CSMFrance-TR10\_fr.pdf.

5. Okun'kov L.A. (2001) Konstytutsyy hosudarstv Evropy [Constitutions of European states]. Moscow: Norma. [in Russian].

6. Rehlament Vyshchoyi rady pravosuddya [Rules of Procedure of the High Council of Justice]. (2017, January. 24). URL: http://www.vru.gov.ua/legislative acts/28. [in Ukrainian].

7. Rekomendatsiya CM/Rec (2010) 12 Komitetu Ministriv Rady Yevropy derzhavam-chlenam shchodo suddiv: nezalezhnist', efektyvnist' ta obov"yazky, ukhvaleno Komitetom Ministriv Rady Yevropy 17 lystopada 2010 r. na 1098 zasidanni zastupnykiv ministriv [Recommendation CM / Rec (2010) 12 of the Committee of Ministers of the Council of Europe to member states on judges: independence, efficiency and responsibilities, adopted by the Committee of Ministers of the Council of Europe on 17 November 2010 at the 1098th meeting of the Ministers' Deputies]. (2010). URL: http://zakon2.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/994 a38. [in Ukrainian].

8. Report on Independence and Accountability of the Judiciary, adopted e General Assembly of the ENCJ Rome 13 June 2014. URL: https://www.encj.eu/images/stories/pdf/workinggroups/ independence/encj\_report\_independence\_accountability\_adopted\_version\_ sept\_2014.pdf.

9. Solov'yov A.A. (2016) Nezavisimost' sudeyskogo korpusa (opyt yevropeyskikh gosudarstv) [Independence of the judiciary (experience of European states)]. Vestnik Finansovogo universiteta, 5, 133-140. [in Russian].

10. Sukharev A.YA. (2003) Pravovye systemy stran myra: Éntsyklopedycheskyy spravochnyk [Legal Systems of the World: An Encyclopedic Reference]. Moscow: Norma. [in Russian].

### INFORMATION TECHNOLOGIES IN THE AGRICULTURAL SECTOR OF UKRAINE

### Liudmyla Kysh

Candidate of Economic Sciences, Associate Professor at the Department of Computer Sciences and Economic Cybernetics, Vinnytsia National Agrarian University, Ukraine e-mail: lyudmilaakish@gmail.com, orcid.org/0000-0002-3664-3871

### Summary

Rural development is largely determined by the use of more advanced forms of management, which ensure the effective use of the economic mechanism in specific production conditions. The system of agricultural research and education in the field of agricultural economics does not yet contribute to the maximum development of the agro-industrial complex. It absorbs a larger share of budget expenditures on agricultural GDP and as a percentage of total GDP than in other countries in comparable countries. The author identifies a number of unresolved issues of legal, organizational, technical, scientific and methodological, analytical, resource support for the development of the information society. The aim of the article is to study the current working conditions of information and communication support in Ukraine, to emphasize the main results of information and consulting services in Poltava region, their international cooperation and contribution to the spread of new information technologies in the agricultural sector. It is determined that improving the quality of information and communication software can play a crucial role in improving the efficiency of agricultural enterprises in Ukraine. The implementation of information and communication technologies and their widespread use in various spheres of human life, society and the state is one of the most important tools that contributes to raising the level of economic, social, cultural and technological development.

Keywords: information technologies, agricultural enterprises, efficiency, information and consulting services, agricultural sector.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4916

#### 1. Introduction

In market conditions, the development of communication technologies is extremely important for the Ukrainian agricultural sector, as the possession of information and its application in production process is directly related to ensuring food security of the state. Rural development is largely determined by the application of more advanced forms of management ensuring the effective use of the economic mechanism in specific production conditions. That's why you need to consider a variety of information processing and analysis tools. Nowadays information, transmission, software and hardware are not less important resources than material and energy. The transfer of information in the agricultural enterprises management system requires effective organization (*Larin et. al, 2013*). Therefore, improving the efficiency of Ukrainian agricultural enterprises. It will allow to focus on legislation, projected rates of production and sales, geography of prices for products and resources to determine the strategy of economic development, introduction and use of new technologies, production, storage and sales and build financial relations tactically properly (*Larin et. al, 2013*). Nowadays, the development

of an effective system of information and communication security is one of the most important factors of the agricultural sector effective development. Theoretical and methodological foundations of informatization of agricultural production, the formation of information security and its role in the agricultural sector management, the establishment of consulting services have been researched by Ukrainian scientists (*Larin et. al, 2013; Khudyakov, 2016; Chekhlatyi, 2008; Kalinichenko et. al., 2009; Pustovit, 2008; Tzuferova, 2012)*. However, systematic research on information and communication support of the agricultural sector and the information needs of the business entity has not been researched yet. The importance of the above issues, the need for their thorough theoretical research and practical specification have caused the relevance of our subject of research, its goals and objectives.

The main *purpose* of the article is to research the current working conditions of information and communication support in the agricultural sector of Ukraine.

### 2. Review of innovative tools for the development of agricultural enterprises

Modern development of any country is impossible without the introduction and application of various innovations. It provides a level of competitiveness in both domestic and foreign markets. Integrated implementation of innovations helps to increase labor productivity, saves various resources, reduces costs, reduces the cost of agricultural products, increases the efficiency of agricultural production, and affects investment (Larin et al., 2013). The development and implementation of information technology in the agricultural sector is widely developed with the help of advanced technologies, the security of some of them has not been fully researched. Therefore, these processes are accompanied by various risks, such as negative impact on public health through consumer goods, on natural resources, i.e., groundwater due to the intensification of agricultural activities and uncontrolled application of untested innovative technologies in the production process (Khudyakov, 2016). It affects the public demand decline because of these innovative technologies. Every year the technology develops faster and faster, so the introduction of modern innovative technologies is a very important issue. In modern conditions, the economy of the agricultural sector is developing very slowly due to the economic crisis, expensive training of staff, insufficient incentive for government involvement of the IT technology introduction in the agricultural sector, and low territory attractiveness to invest in this issue. Many different agricultural companies are involved in the introduction of the latest information technologies in the agricultural sector. Such companies as CLAAS and John Deere have made a very important contribution to the development of IT technology for agricultural machinery. John Deere introduces innovative technologies such as the StarFire receiver; GreenStar 1800 display; LightBar, Parallel Tracking, iGrade, i-Farming, AutoTrac Row Sense, AutoTrac etc. However, these technologies are very expensive. Agro IT has also made a significant contribution to the development of technologies such as COPILOT (Tzuferova, 2012).

Agricultural helicopters are also widespread in the agricultural sector. Many fields have different terrain, but it is almost impossible to look at the terrain of large fields, so these drones are used for this purpose. Agricopters are able to fly over the field at altitude, just fly over the field taking a photo or video, which is very useful for large agricultural holdings. The drones allow farmers to monitor the condition of the soil, the quality of ploughing and sowing, crop forecasts, protect the area from fire and theft, and indicate the soil improvement by applying fertilizers. About half of the pesticides and herbicides used in crop production are useless if consumed in larger quantities than needed or not used where needed. The technology has reached the point where small drones weighing only a few kilograms are able to fly over large areas of fields at a speed of 80 km per h, researching it and transmitting information to specialists who need it for further action. The experience of drone application has shown the advantage of helicopter-type drone application compared to planes in the agricultural sector. Agricopters can also fly for a long time with the video surveillance system turned on, to monitor real economic activity, and use the services of agricultural consultations or online security services.

Today, the market for civil unmanned engineering focused on agriculture is considered the most promising. According to EU regulations, from 2015 to 2020 consumer demand for drones included 25% of fire drones, 13% of drones for agriculture and forestry, 10% of energy, 6% of control over the earth surface, and 1 % for broadcasting. However, American researchers from the organization AUVSI studied the drone market, they came to conclusion that it is expected that in the world the main consumers of unmanned civilian production will be farmers by the middle of the 21<sup>st</sup> century (*Larin et. al, 2013*).

Some companies provide services for the drone application, they provide certain recommendations and analytical information. It is very effective because the cost of modern agricultural helicopters is very high. In addition, analytical information is provided by professional staff, which is also important in the agricultural sector. These companies also give a guarantee for their services.

### 3. Problems of information and communication technology introduction

The introduction of information and communication technologies (ICT) and their widespread application in various spheres of human life is one of the most important tools improving the level of economic, social, cultural, and technological development (*Larin et. al, 2013; Khudyakov, 2016; Chekhlatyi, 2008; Kalinichenko et. al, 2009*). Over the past ten years, Ukraine has begun to develop the information society; it was confirmed in a number of conceptual and strategic documents, primarily in the Law of Ukraine on the Fundamentals of the Information Society in Ukraine for 2007-2015.

At the same time, there are lots of unsolved issues of legal, organizational, technical, scientific, methodical, analytical, resource support for the information society development. A large number of government decisions on these issues are unsystematic, they are borrowed from other countries without taking into account the current state and trends in Ukraine. The annual report on the state of information and communication support in Ukraine confirms this point of view, it is developed and submitted to parliament by the government together with the draft state budget for next year in accordance with the National Informatization Program.

It should be emphasized that this document has some drawbacks in both the formation and implementation, namely:

- lack of documents analysis and real impact on the budget process;

- incomplete and inaccurate data of the State Statistics Committee and other public authorities, including:

- delay in the document consideration in parliament;

- ignoring the procedures of strategic monitoring, analysis and forecasting of its formation.

It performs a very important function despite the above-mentioned drawbacks because it informs citizens, society and the state about the situation in this area, the main factors and trends, and short-term priorities of public policy (*Khudyakov, 2016; Chekhlatyi, 2008; Kalinichenko et.al., 2009; Pustovit, 2008; Tzuferova, 2012*).

Because of the economic crisis and the war in Ukraine over the past year, the rate of enterprises computerization in various sectors of the economy has decreased; funding for information projects from the state budget has almost halved, and the National Informatization Program has decreased tenfold (*Kalinichenko et. al., 2009; Pustovit, 2008; Tzuferova, 2012*).

Therefore, according to the World Economic Forum ICT indices the ratings of Ukraine are as follows:

- according to the WEF Global Competitiveness Index Ukraine is 79<sup>th</sup> out of 140 countries (it was 76<sup>th</sup> out of 144 countries in 2014);

according to the WEF Network Readiness Index Ukraine is 71<sup>st</sup> out of 143 countries in 2015 (it was 81<sup>st</sup> out of 148 countries in 2014)

- according to the WEF Technology Readiness Index Ukraine is 86th out of 140 countries in 2015 (it was 94<sup>th</sup> out of 148 countries in 2014).

According to the UN Global e-Government Development Index, in 2014 Ukraine was 87 in the world out of 193 UN member states (in 2012, Ukraine was 68<sup>th</sup> out of 190 countries). Despite the loss of positions in the rankings, in particular, in the index of online services, Ukraine joined the group of countries with a high e-government index in 2014, which is considered a positive tendency for the country (*Chekhlatyi*, 2008).

According to the International Telecommunication Union Report on Measuring the Information Society 2015, which includes ratings of 167 countries, Ukraine was 79<sup>th</sup> according to the ICT Development Index (according to the ITU Report for 2014, Ukraine was 73<sup>rd</sup> out of 166 countries).

Uneven access to ICT in the regions is one of the reasons for the Ukrainian low level in this ranking, it is confirmed by the results of the analysis of the development of information and communication infrastructure and ICT in different regions. According to the World Wide Web, Ukraine ranked 46<sup>th</sup> out of 86 countries in the web index for the ranking of Internet development in 2014.

According to the Broadband Status 2015 annual report prepared by a joint initiative of the International Telecommunication Union and UNESCO, the level of Internet penetration in Ukraine ranked 95<sup>th</sup> out of 191 countries (in 2013 it was 94<sup>th</sup> out of 191 countries) (*Kalinichenko et.al*, 2009).

Unfortunately, today there is no strategy or effective mechanisms for the development of the information society in Ukraine. There is no strategy for forming these mechanisms considering global trends in ICT development, Ukrainian features of information society, modern approaches and management methods (*Pustovit, 2008; Tzyferova, 2012*). The process of informatization of the agricultural sector is worse than of other sectors in Ukraine. It is due to its peculiarities. However, agriculture is an ideal environment for the modern information technologies application. However, the lack of funds in the field of agricultural science and production does not guarantee their widespread use (*Pustovit, 2008; Tzyferova, 2012*).

The role of the state in the agricultural sector has not been defined yet. A separate national program on informatization and automation of agriculture is needed. That's why, the steps, goals and results must be clearly defined. It is important to consider this issue comprehensively, and it is necessary to develop a system that would take into account a wide range of information agribusiness development (*Kalinichenko et. al., 2009; Khudyakov, 2016*).

Having analysed the ICT introduction in agriculture, we can conclude that compared there is a significant gap in terms of their application comparing to other sectors of the economy. It can be explained by such main points as lack of tools in most modern computer technologies, lack of qualified specialists in the field of information technology, lack of relevant information and software to automate the management of agricultural enterprises (*Kalinichenko et. al, 2009; Khudyakov, 2016*).

The latter reason is the most important among all the above-mentioned reasons because the purchase of computer equipment and training of relevant specialists does not cause any problems. However, there are some difficulties in the development and creation of software and information management due to the lack of appropriate methods that would allow the use of computers and related software in the process of agricultural management tasks (*Kalinichenko et. al., 2009; Khudyakov, 2016*).

Ukraine is constantly working to improve the current situation despite a large number of problems with the introduction and provision of the agricultural sector with the latest information and communication technologies. First of all, the training of qualified personnel for information and analytical support of the Ukrainian economy is provided. Contributions to the spread of new information technologies and information and communication software systems are made by educational institutions training specialists for the agricultural sector. It is worth paying attention to the National University of Life and Environmental Sciences of Ukraine (NULES), the largest agricultural university in Ukraine, where more than 26 thousand students study. The university includes the Department of Information Technology, and the Ukrainian Educational and Research Institute (ERI) of information and telecommunications support of the agricultural and environmental sectors of the economy (*Pustovit, 2008*).

Specialists from the world's leading manufacturers of hardware and software are involved for the practical training of students. In particular, IBM Corporation in Ukraine conducts training seminars and training courses at the Faculty of Computer Science and Economic Cybernetics. Software from Apple, Micro Strategy, Sun, IBM, SearchInform, etc. began to be introduced into the educational process.

The Research Institute for Information Technology in Environmental Management has combined activities of research and innovation laboratories. The information and analytical system for monitoring the socio-economic development of the agro-industrial complex of Ukraine is one of the useful innovations that have been implemented. This software for monitoring agricultural market objects is based on technology that allows for structural analysis of the location and infrastructure of agriculture, as well as a list of their characteristics.

The results were presented using the most informative map service. This model was awarded a gold medal of the international exhibition Agro-2012; it allowed to develop an effective model of the system of storage, display and analysis of socio-economic information about the state of the agricultural and environmental sectors based on the use of the software platform for business intelligence entitled Microstrategy.

A software system of information and analytical support of producers on the harvest of spatial data was developed (diploma Agro-2012); the geoportal of NULES of Ukraine with a set of geological information services was created. The research was conducted in several areas within the framework of the state program of information technology development for the agricultural sector of Ukraine.

The creation of the Internet portal Agrarian Sector of Ukraine (AgroUA.net) was the institute's contribution to improving access to agricultural information. Its purpose was to develop a universal and comprehensive information resource to meet the needs of agricultural information, agricultural producers, commercial organizations, advisory services, researchers, teachers, students and other users (*Chekhlatyi, 2008*). Nowadays, the staff of the Institute has been successfully creating an electronic counseling system eXtension on the basis of NULES of Ukraine.

It is well known that the lack of information in the modern Ukrainian countryside is the cause of many problems. Agricultural practice in most developed countries indicates the need for continuous training of producers, dissemination of agricultural information and knowledge.

Therefore, it is necessary to provide powerful channels for the dissemination of knowledge. There are now qualitatively new forms of dissemination of operational information based on the benefits of modern computer networks and telecommunications. Particular attention should be paid to the US experience in developing an eXtension (electronic system for agricultural expansion).

The researched experience can be used for creation of electronic system of expansion (e-Extension) in Ukraine. It should be mentioned that the system of providing information and advice has been a difficult task for the dissemination of information and knowledge among agricultural producers in Ukraine for a long time. The aim of this project was to create an electronic system of consultations on education (e-Extension) for information support of farmers, rural residents and rural development of the electronic system of expansion (e-Extension) in Ukraine. The purpose of the electronic extension system is to provide objective, scientific, technical and educational information to the public to answer users' questions. This is achieved by creating a national online database of high-quality information based on innovations and the concept of sustainable development of the system of agriculture (e-Extension) in Ukraine.

The developers of the system foresaw and defined the main ideas of the project:

 – electronic extension should meet the needs of users who want to receive the necessary information anywhere and anytime, provide them with quick access to the resources of organized personalized access needed to make informed decisions;

- e-extension is applied to modern Internet technologies to help consultants at the national level, providing the necessary information support to users of agricultural products and promoting the creation and development of a community of practitioners, organizing discussion groups, establishing local contacts and interacting with consultants from all existing services;

- information databases and e-extension services should be available via the Internet to a wider audience of web users, who can access various educational resources at any time;

- users of e-Extension will be able to find objective, sound information collected by universities, research centers and experts throughout the electronic system of e-Extension in Ukraine.

Newsletters, innovations, online responses, thematic discussion groups and training modules created by consultants and related industries will help users quickly find the information they need.

The above-mentioned issues will provide an opportunity to improve information and consulting support of the agricultural sector of our country and communication capabilities of advisory services in the future. However, the advisory service has made a significant contribution to the development and creation of an information system for the agricultural sector of Ukraine.

In Ukraine, the process of creating advisory services became the most common after the adoption of the Law of Ukraine on Advisory Activities in Agriculture of June 17, 2004. According to the latest register of the Ministry of Agrarian Policy of Ukraine, 71 agricultural advisory services were established in Ukraine in early 2016 (there were only 26 advisory services in 2008). The first advisory service in Poltava called the Poltava Regional Agricultural Advisory Service (PRAAS) was established in 2004. This project was the result of an intergovernmental agreement of 15 June 2004 signed by the Federal Ministry of Food, Agriculture and Consumer Protection, and the Ministry of Agrarian Policy of Ukraine (*Tzyferova, 2012*).

The Internet resources have also been used to advise agricultural workers and leading industry professionals to improve their efficiency. The Porada website has been developed, it is a universal resource for meeting the information needs of agricultural areas. The site has a large number of structured sections that present a large number of materials on the most pressing issues for farmers. The most important are Accounting, Current Issues, Landscaping, Livestock, Crops, News, and Tips sections. The advisory services page has links to sites that are most popular with farmers, and a forum for public discussion of important issues and problems. You can also write personal messages, send a request to the administrator or ask questions related to the scope of the service moderator. You can find many practical tasks related to agricultural consultations, production issues faced by the consultant in his daily work, news and messages related to agricultural producers. The experience and recommendations of leading experts in the field of agriculture, Poltava State Agricultural Academy (STAA) and the Department of Agricultural Development of Poltava Regional State Administration were collected here (*Tzyferova, 2012*).

The Poltava Regional Agricultural Advisory Service employees have also their own personal Internet blogs created on the free Google service Blogger.com (BlogSpot), they can share information on issues most interesting for the agriculture. Due to the growing demand for qualified advisory services, the need to address the lack of effective mechanisms for cooperation in the field of agricultural science, education and agriculture arose before the establishment of advisory services that would be an alternative to existing ones in Poltava region. It could provide effective socially oriented advisory services to farmers and rural areas using the existing technical, scientific and organizational capacity of the PSAA. This service was established in 2007, it was given the right to provide socially oriented counseling services at the expense of the state budget. This body was named Poltava Regional Public Organization Official Agricultural Advisory Service (Kalinichenko et. al., 2009). An Internet resource was created in order to disseminate information about the activities of the new advisory service; it was a site. However, the financial crisis in Ukraine in 2008 had a negative impact on the financing of service activities and design, as well as on the support of its website. The work of the service was not organized on a commercial basis, it was aimed at providing socially oriented advisory services from the state budget, a sharp reduction in public funding almost tenfold in 2009 compared to the previous year, raised its activities in an extremely difficult situation. However, the Official Agricultural Extension Service has not slowed down, despite the difficult financial situation financed by the state. His work has largely shifted to collaboration with international organizations and projects. Official Agricultural Extension Service has gained significant experience in international cooperation and participation in various projects, which allows not only to adopt best practices, but also the necessary funds for various educational activities. The creation of a textbook on distance learning was one of the projects results. The modern information technologies application allows distance learning without direct personal contact between teacher and student, it was founded on the basis of distance education.

Electronic textbooks are an important and necessary component of distance education. PSAA scientists have developed an electronic manual on advisory services in order to train specialists in advisory services and students of higher education institutions, this electronic manual corresponds to a special curriculum and was commissioned by the Ministry of Agrarian Policy and Food of Ukraine; it included 5 modules, i.e., theoretical, legal, economic, environmental training and ICT. The manual contains the necessary background information, and the modules are accompanied by tests for self-monitoring (*Kalinichenko et.al, 2009*). This textbook is the first electronic textbook in Ukraine classified by the Ministry of Agrarian Policy and Food of Ukraine. modern Such programming languages as HTML, XML, JavaScript were used for the electronic manual developing. The program wrapper was used to ensure the compactness of the software.

The electronic textbooks and manuals have a number of advantages, i.e., storage automation, virtually unlimited amount of information, and relatively low production costs. It should be noted that the structure, ease of use and clarity of the material in the manual are provided by hypertext. The user has the ability both to view pages and control the issuance and reception of material (*Kalinichenko et. al., 2009*). PSAA and Official Agricultural Extension

Service successfully completed another joint environmental project "TempusTacis 2006" (JER 27168 2006), its was to establish the Agroecological Centre of Poltava Region; it had to address such important environmental challenges as:

- improvement of environmental education;
- gaining experience by Ukrainian experts in the field of environmental issues;
- studying the possibility of implementing international environmental standards in Ukraine; - dissemination of environmental information and research results (Pustovit, 2008).

The site International Agri-Environmental Centre was developed in order to disseminate information about the work of the Centre. The information posted on the Centre's website is very valuable for farmers. The idea of a digital library centre is interesting in terms of effective distance learning of agricultural producers. The site contains electronic publications of the series Ecological Library of Poltava region, booklets on the state of the environment in Poltava region containing analytical information on air quality, water resources, drinking water quality, land resources, waste and recreational resources.

It is obvious that the main task of advisory services in the agricultural sector of Ukraine is to disseminate information among agricultural producers. Their effective functioning is possible primarily through the modern information and communication technologies application by agricultural producers. The use of information technology in advisory services significantly reduces management costs, expands the access of farmers and the rural population to sources of information and communication, and facilitates a profitable economy.

#### 4. Conclusions

Today, Ukraine ranks last in Europe by all indicators of information (coverage density and bandwidth of telecommunications and computer networks, Internet users, the share of broadband Internet in total, etc.). In terms of Internet access, Ukraine lags far behind developed countries.

Information technology occupies a very important and prominent place in the agricultural sector. Many companies develop innovative technologies, equipment for agricultural machinery and production. They offer agrocopters (drones) in both domestic and foreign markets. Many farmers and owners of agricultural holdings are satisfied with the work of these innovations. Unfortunately, it has its weaknesses.

First, it is the cost of these innovations. Large agricultural holdings buy various innovative technologies because they have a large cash flow, and therefore the price is not a problem for them. But many farmers cannot afford to spend a lot of money to buy, for example, agricultural helicopters. Therefore, the high cost of innovation is an urgent problem today.

Secondly, many investors do not want to invest in the development of information technology because they do not know whether this area will develop and whether they will be able to earn in this area. With the development of information technology, the agricultural sector will succeed, especially in Ukraine as an agricultural country.

Third, new information technologies require specific knowledge to use them without problems. Manufacturers can develop some courses or workshops to learn how to work with their information technology. However, these are additional expenses. That's why employees working with these innovations must take special training courses. Unfortunately, our agricultural sector is almost completely static, not developing. Innovation producers aim to make money selling their innovations, they also to teach people to work with them. They can allocate some money and create courses for people who need knowledge about the proper use of their information technology. This contrast also encourages farmers and workers to buy and use these innovations in their work, which is a good marketing solution. Purchase some equipment or technology and give free lectures on how to use this equipment.

The experience of developed countries shows that the use of the latest information technologies and information support systems is a necessary condition for high-tech agricultural production and management. It is well known that Ukraine is one of the world's largest potential producers of agricultural products. Improving information and communication for the agricultural sector provides a significant opportunity to increase agricultural production and become one of the largest food producers. Of course, fulfilling these tasks should help producers and the state. Its assistance should become one of the main priorities of the state agricultural and information policy. Considering fact that advisory services make a significant contribution to the awareness of agricultural producers, expand their competitiveness, solve the problem of employment of the rural population, there is a need to support them at the state level.

The practical lack of public funding is the most serious challenge to the existence of agricultural advisory services in Ukraine. Currently, the only way to solve this problem is to attract local budget funds, international grants and financial assistance of foreign investors. The situation can change for the better only if the financial crisis is overcome and the economic situation in the country improves. If the financial security of consulting services in Ukraine improves it will be possible to state the prospects of providing them with innovative technologies. It will increase the efficiency of agricultural advisory services, the quality of information and advisory support, and promote the organization of competitive production.

### References

1. Chekhlatyi, O.M. (2008). The Development and the Establishment of Agricultural Advisory Services in Poltava Region. Scientific Bulletin of S. Z. Gzhytsky National University of Veterinary Medicine and Biotechnology in Lviv. P. 489–493.

2. Draft concept of the Design of an Advisory Services Electronic System (e-Extension) in NULES of Ukraine. Retrieved from: http://edorada.org/

3. Kalinichenko, A. Chekhlatyi, O. (2009). Development and International Cooperation of the Informational Services and Consultation to Ensure the AIC in Poltava Region. Bulletin of KhAI. Series "Economics of Agriculture and Natural Resources". P. 60–68.

4. Kalinichenko, A. Chekhlatyi, O. Gorb, O. (2011). The Formation and the Development of the Advisory Services System at Poltava State Agrarian Academy. Collection of scientific and methodical works "Science and technique". P. 52–58.

5. Kalinichenko, A. Chekhlatyi, O. Kostohlod, K. (2009). Features of Information Support of Agricultural Enterprises in Poltava Region. Proceedings of TSAU. P. 354–361.

6. Khudyakov, H.O. (2016). The Role of Information Security in the Management of Agricultural Enterprises. International Internet-conference "Formation and Development of the Economy under Current Economic Conditions". Retrieved from: http://www.wp.viem.edu.ua/

7. Larin, N.B. Rudenko, O.M. (2013). Information and Communication Provision of Efficient Funstioning of Power. Educational and methodological materials. P. 5–7.

8. Pustovit, S.V. (2008). International Project to Found an Agro-Ecological Centre in Poltava. Materilas of the International scientific and practical conference "Methods of teaching natural sciences at high school". P. 363–365.

9. Tzyferova, N.H. (2012). Information management mechanism of state regulation of a agriculture complex. Scientific Notes National University "Ostroh Academy". Series: Culture and social communication. P. 72–78.

10. Ukrainian ESI Information and Telecommunication Support of the Agricultural and the Environmental Sectors of Economy. Retrieved from: http://nubip.edu.ua/ node/9488

#### POLISH MODEL OF ADMINISTRATIVE PROCEDURE

#### **Elena Markova**

Candidate of Law Science, Associate Professor, Associate Professor at the Department of Legal Disciplines, Sumy Branch of Kharkov National University of International Affairs, Ukraine e-mail: helena.sherstuk@gmail.com, orcid.org/0000-0001-9970-0944

#### **Summary**

In the article, the author examines the Polish model of administrative procedure, its nature, structure, taking as a basis the work of Javier Barnes in which the scientist identifies three generations of administrative procedure with the elements: (1) procedure for adjudication, (2) rule-making procedure, (3) collaborative – making public policy and implementing procedure.) The model of administrative procedure in Poland is normative as it is enshrined in the Code of Administrative Procedure. After analyzing its provisions, the author came to the conclusion that the Polish model of administrative procedure has a pronounced jurisdictional character, which is indicated by the principles of administrative proceedings, the structure of administrative proceedings. The jurisdictional model of administrative procedure in Poland remains dominant; it is characterized by a clear polarization of roles, with a "powerful sovereign" on the one hand and a subordinate citizen on the other.

However, the Code reflects the provisions that indicate the partial appearance in the classical model of the administrative procedure of the elements of the third generation, which is associated with convergence and globalization. Poland's membership in the European Union prompted the legislator to introduce new, additional provisions in the Code of Administrative Procedure, concerning, for example, Administrative European Cooperation Section 8a, the principle of the peaceful settlement of Art. 13, the use of mediation in administrative proceedings Art. 96a. The presence of these elements is aimed at overcoming this division, creating a relationship between the parties, according to the principle of horizontal communication. The nature of the jurisdictional model of the administrative procedure is changing towards the regulation of a wide range of activities of bodies in the public sphere. Establishing a permanent system of communication between bodies, and between bodies and citizens "becomes the goal of the administrative procedure. Such changes are in line with the requirements of European Union legislation and the principles enshrined in the Code of Administrative Procedure.

Keywords: generation of administrative procedure, jurisdiction model.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4917

# 1. Introduction

Various factors of historical, legislative and managerial nature have influenced the emergence and content of the model of legal procedure in general and administrative procedure in particular. In each country must operate not only an effective mechanism of making administrative judicial decisions, but also a mechanism of making administrative decisions (administrative rulemaking) (system of administrative rulemaking). As a result of their functioning a large number of types of administrative procedures have emerged and certain models aimed at performing new tasks and functions in accordance with the new conditions of collaborative governance and directions of administrative reform.

The existence of different models of administrative procedure in European countries is due to the different legal traditions of European countries as well as to the dynamic changes taking place in modern administrative systems. This means that so far it has not been possible to create a single European model of administrative procedure containing detailed regulation of all issues. There is a provision in European Union law that each Member State retains its procedural autonomy, but this provision is conditional, as autonomy is only present if there is no relevant EU regulation that excludes procedural autonomy of Member States in a particular matter or area. EU Directives often set out complex remedies and impose an obligation on European countries to take decisions in administrative procedure, which often differ from those taken under and on the basis of national law.

The doctrine notes that increasing trends of harmonization and unification led to indirect decodification of the provisions of the Polish Code of Administrative Procedure, to the reduction of procedural autonomy of Poland (*Kmieciak*, 2010:92). In recent years at the level of European supranational organizations measures have been taken to standardize, harmonize – and so far unsuccessfully – unify the rules of administrative procedures.

It should be noted that the Council of Europe has adopted many soft law acts in the field of administrative procedure 361 that enshrine basic general principles of administrative procedure: Council of Europe Committee of Ministers Recommendation CM / Rec (2007) 7 on the right to good governance (*Recommendation CM/Rec(2007)*); Charter of Fundamental Rights of 07.03. 2000 (*Charter of Fundamental Rights of the European Union*), European Code of Good Administrative Conduct 2001 (*The European Code of Good Administrative Behavior, 2001*), Lisbon Treaty (*Treaty of Lisbon, 2007*), which created the basis for cooperation between the EU member states, whose provisions were reflected in the Code of Administrative Procedure under "Administrative cooperation" (*Kodeks postępowania administracyjnego, 1960*). Further European codification activities were aimed at unifying the legal solutions in the field of administrative proceedings of the EU Member States. In 2013 the European Parliament obliged the European Commission to present a draft of a single European administrative procedure code, which would be binding for the bodies of the European Union.

We can draw an intermediate conclusion that the general legislative policy of the European Union in the field of administrative procedure has influenced the legislation of EU countries, including Poland, by changing the nature of administrative procedure model and its content, forming "dependence" in order to reduce national procedural autonomy.

The aim of our article is to analyze the provisions of the Polish Code of Administrative Procedure for the content of the elements of administrative procedure of the first, second and third generation.

#### 2. Main part

For the first time models of administrative procedure of the first, second and third generation were developed and proposed by Javier Barnes [Barnes, 2009:41]. The scientist distinguished three generations of administrative procedure taking as a basis the management model: (1) adjudication procedure, (2) rule-making procedure, (3) collaborative – making public policy and implementing procedure). Based on the views of Xavier Barson, Polish scientist – Zbigniew Kmieciak distinguished three models of administrative procedure: judicial, legislative and administrative (*Kmiecik, 2011:53*).

The scholar called the judicial model a "courtroom" procedure and drew attention to the need for a "complete renewal and transformation" of this model. European administrative scientists emphasized the need for "reorientation" of national concepts of administrative procedure. It should be shared the scholar's observation that any "genetic" relationship between administrative proceedings and the model of judicial proceedings has as its common source – the concept of protection of public subjective rights. The scientist stressed that administrative proceedings traditionally focused on the resolution of individual administrative cases between public administration bodies and individuals (legal entities). Considering administrative proceedings only from the jurisdictional point of view, scientists come to the view about its unreliability in cases where there is a need to protect disparate group interests in conflict situations, in which an administrative body acts not only as a subject resolving an administrative case, but also as a mediator – conciliator. The classical means of litigation prove to be unreliable in such cases and need to be supplemented by more modern solutions. For example, in administrative proceedings in which one of the parties is a group of persons it is necessary to use mediation in order to work out and reach a mutually acceptable solution in the form of an agreement (ugoda). Some changes to the Code of Administrative Procedure have been influenced by European legislation in order to eliminate shortcomings related to the lack of elements of the third generation model of administrative procedure.

General administrative proceedings are called jurisdictional due to their connection and similarity to judicial proceedings and refer it to the first generation of administrative procedure. The analogy can be traced not only in the structure (stages), but also in the principles on which the administrative procedure is based. Attempts of scientists to comprehensively consider issues related to the formation of jurisdictional model of administrative proceedings are presented through general principles, which are enshrined in the Code of administrative procedure. Therefore, it is in the principles reflected jurisdictional (judicial) nature of the model of administrative procedure.

We need to pay attention to the main determinants that define the model of administrative procedure as jurisdictional, namely: 1) the principles of administrative proceedings; 2) the structure of proceedings; 3) the form of objectification of the results of the procedure, 4) the model of appellate administrative proceedings (review). And consider them through the prism of comparison with the judicial procedure in order to speak about the presence of a certain analogy with the judicial procedure.

General principles of administrative procedure are the norms guiding the procedure, recognized as such by the legislator and highlighted in Chapter 2, Articles 6-16 of the Code of Administrative Procedure. Among the general principles there are principles that define the model of this procedure as jurisdictional: (for example, principles: formality, objective truth, principle of written form of procedure, two instances), as well as a number of others that determine the actions of bodies in these proceedings. For example, the principle of two instances is a constitutional principle enshrined in Article 78 of the Constitution of the Republic of Poland, which states: "Each party shall have the right to appeal against the judicial decisions and decisions of the authorities rendered in the first instance. Exceptions to this principle and the procedure for appealing against it shall be determined by law". The jurisprudence of the Constitutional Court emphasizes that the purpose of the principle is to guarantee the person the right to appeal against court decisions and decisions of bodies to a higher authority to verify (control) the correctness of the decision.

In administrative proceedings, this principle is enshrined in Article 15 of the AOC (administrative proceedings may be conducted in two instances, unless otherwise stipulated by a special provision of Article 15 and Article 127. A party may appeal a decision rendered in the first instance. A higher-level public authority shall be competent to hear the appeal, unless another appeal body is provided for by law. A decision rendered in first instance by a minister or a local government appeals board may not be appealed, but if a party is not satisfied with the decision, it may apply to that body for a review of the case.

We can see that the principles of administrative procedure are based on the principles of judicial procedure, but there are also principles based on the EU soft law acts in the field of administrative procedure, which we mentioned above. They are the principles of the third generation model of administrative procedure, namely Articles 9, 10, 7b, 13: principle of informing the parties, active participation of the parties in the proceedings, peaceful settlement of cases, cooperation of public administration. These principles complement the classical ones, giving administrative proceedings a democratic and modern character.

An analogy with court proceedings can also be traced in the structure of administrative procedure, namely in the stages: 1) preliminary stage (consists of procedural actions of bodies to initiate administrative proceedings, as well as to check the admissibility of the initiation procedure; 2) investigation stage (includes a number of procedural actions aimed at establishing the circumstances of the case, which entailed the application of substantive law and consideration of an administrative case); 3) decision-making (holding a hearing and decision on an individual case of a particular person, i.e. the case that is the subject of proceedings in the form of a decision or consult 4) appealing the decision; 5) execution of the decision.

Regarding the form of objectification of the results of proceedings we note that consideration by a public administration body of an individual case is carried out by adopting an administrative decision, unless otherwise provided for by the provisions of the Code (article 104 part 1 of the AOC). Administrative decision can be defined as a unilateral, imperative expression of will of a public administration body, addressed to a specific external addressee, and taken in the manner and form provided for by the Code. Administrative decision is one of the most common and basic forms of objectification of the results of proceedings, which is used by a public administration body to resolve individual issues concerning citizens (*Itrich-Drabare, 2018: 45*). It allows resolving individual cases without initiating court proceedings (*Kmieciak, 2009: 228*). The provisions of the Code of Administrative Proceedings also provide for the possibility to settle administrative proceedings that have not yet been completed by means of ugody administrative proceedings can be objectified. The provisions of Articles 117-121 of the CAP apply to the agreement concluded through mediation.

Having analyzed the model of general administrative proceedings from the jurisdictional side, having considered specific doctrinal and legislative arguments, let us proceed to consider the elements of the third generation model of administrative procedure.

Jurisdictional model of administrative proceedings remains the dominant model, it is characterized by a clear polarization of roles, with the "power sovereign" on the one hand and the subordinate citizen on the other. Procedure of the third generation is a diametrically opposite model, which aims at overcoming this division, creating relations between the parties on the principle of horizontal communication (*Barnes, 2009:32*).

Display of provisions in the CAP which show the partial emergence of third generation elements in the classical model of administrative procedure, which is connected with convergence and globalization. First and foremost, it is Poland's membership in the European Union which prompted the legislator to introduce new, additional provisions into the Code of Administrative Procedure, such as Section 8a administrative European cooperation, the principle of peaceful settlement of cases Article 13, the use of mediation in administrative proceedings Article 96a. Poland's accession to the European Union has fundamentally changed the model of law application by both public administration authorities and courts. The emergence of new sources of law in the legal system – due to accession – has created new problems, including the need to harmonize two different legal regimes, or rather the need to combine them in such a way as to ensure that the objectives of national law and Community law are met. As noted in the literature, Poland's membership of the European Union has had a strong impact on administrative law, since its formation is no longer the sole task of the national legislator. In the Polish literature, much attention is paid to the impact of Community law on the judicial activities of courts, Polish bodies, which highlights the many doubts and controversies that arise in this regard. With regard to administrative proceedings it was necessary to provide for and ensure the optimal implementation of EU laws in the general regulation of administrative procedure in the national legislation. Provisions of the Code regulate issues related to cooperation and interaction not only between citizens, organizations and public administration authorities, but also between different public administration authorities, both at the state and at the interstate level. The nature of administrative procedure is changing towards regulating a wide range of activities of bodies in the public sphere. "Establishing a permanent system of communication between bodies, and between bodies and citizens" becomes the goal of public administration. Such changes are in line with the requirements of the European Union legislation and the principles enshrined in the Code of Administrative Procedure.

In the traditional Polish concept of administrative proceedings, the third generation elements are still a kind of terra incognita for it. In Polish system of administrative law the third generation elements are included in the Act of 3 October 2008 on the provision of information on the environment and its protection, public participation in environmental protection and environmental impact assessment. Within its scope this act implements the directives of European Communities, in particular the Directive 2001/42/EC of 27 June 2001 on the assessment of the effects of certain plans and programs on the environment, hereinafter called "the environmental directive". It stipulates and enshrines the possibility of expression of opinion, consultation (expression of opinion, consultation (Article 6) as well as cross-border consultation with EU member states (Article 7), informing about the decision and monitoring.

Let us consider the provisions of the Code on Administrative Proceedings for the content and fixation of the elements of the model of administrative procedure relating to the third generation. In the opinion of Polish scholars, the content of the principles enshrined in Articles 9 and 10 of the AOC show that they contain features characteristic of the third generation of administrative procedure. Article 9 stipulates that public administration authorities are obliged to inform the parties properly about the factual and legal circumstances of the case, which may affect their rights and obligations that are the subject of administrative proceedings. The right of access to such documents may be limited by provisions on the protection of personal data and classified information. The principle of transparency in the activities of public authorities (Article 10) is revealed in Article 10 through the obligation of authorities to ensure active participation of the parties at all stages of the proceedings.

The reason why most of the amendments introduced over the years to the 1960 CAP were based on an attempt to implement the postulate of simplifying the procedure and increasing its efficiency by adopting administrative acts that would meet the requirements set out in the basic rules of procedure and at the same time increase their level of acceptability for the addressees. One of the mechanisms to implement this postulate is to create a framework for the real participation of the citizen in the process of exercising his rights and obligations. The form of its implementation may include, mediation, which is usually a type of negotiation between the parties to the conflict involving an impartial and independent third party, called a mediator. The basis for the practical application of mediation in administrative proceedings is the principle of amicable settlement of the case enshrined in Article 13. Public administration authorities shall seek an amicable settlement of the case in question, if the nature of the case allows, by taking actions to induce the parties to conclude an agreement in the framework of mediation.

Since 1 June 2017, mediation became part of the Polish model of jurisdictional administrative proceedings. As a manifestation of the introduction of alternative dispute resolution (ADR) methods in public law, it aims at reaching a solution that is acceptable to both parties. The enshrining of provisions on the possibility to use mediation in administrative proceedings is a consequence of the "Europeanisation of administrative law", understood as the process of influencing national legal systems, including administrative law, by EU legislation or soft law adopted by the Council of Europe. Mediation is the result of "borrowing" from foreign legal systems in line with the trend towards voluntary harmonization with regard to the drafting and adoption of procedural decisions in

European countries. The mediation enshrined in the AOC fulfils different functions: on the one hand, it allows to reach mutual agreements under the guidance of a mediator, the achievement of which makes an administrative decision unnecessary. On the other hand, it improves communication and clarifies legal or factual differences identified in the proceedings.

A modern administration has not only to decide on the rights and duties of a person (which sometimes leads to a conflict with the latter), but also to reconcile subjects with conflicting interests. Various forms of proceedings are known in Polish law whereby an administrative body is appointed to carry out mediation tasks. The procedural basis for the actions of the administrative body to apply mediation in individual cases involving parties with disputed interests is the provisions of the Code of Administrative Proceedings (articles 13 and 114-122). According to Article 13 of the Code of Administrative Proceedings, these issues may be resolved in the form of an agreement drawn up before a public administration body. In such cases, the administrative agency in charge of the case shall "take actions aimed at inducing the party to settle the case by means of an agreement". This provision implies an obligation on the administrative body to initiate actions to reach an agreement between the parties. This is certainly some form of ex officio mediation, since the actions to persuade the parties to conclude an amicable agreement are included in the settlement of the case pending before the administrative authority and are the result of its competence. Having analyzed the provision concerning mediation and the principle of amicable settlement of the case, we believe that the Polish legislator has taken into account the EU requirements and recommendations regarding the use of mediation in administrative cases.

A further provision that demonstrates the existence of elements of a third generation model of administrative procedure is Section 8 of the CAP on administrative European cooperation. The principle of cooperation, mutual respect and assistance in achieving the EU objectives is enshrined in Article 4 (3) of the Treaty on European Union. The need for cooperation in administrative procedures in various areas, as stated in the provisions of secondary EU legislation, prompted Poland to include cross-border cooperation mechanisms in the Code of Administrative Procedures. Chapter VIIIa of the CAP on European administrative cooperation (Articles 260a to 260g), introduced by the Amending Act of 7 April 2017 is intended to provide and establish an orderly set of rules intended for cooperation between national administrative authorities and administrative authorities of other EU Member States as well as with EU institutions. European administrative cooperation is to be implemented in cases specified in the provisions of EU law. In this context, the provision introduced is of an auxiliary nature, as such assistance shall be provided where provided for under EU law and on the basis of EU regulations. The competence to grant administrative assistance is determined in accordance with the Code of Administrative Procedure, unless otherwise provided for by the EU law. The application of the provisions of the Polish CAP will be excluded if there is a conflict with the provisions of EU law that regulates cooperation in the given administrative area.

#### 3. Conclusion

Thus, Poland, like the rest of the national legal systems, is currently undergoing radical changes towards the development of a new third generation model of administrative procedure. The changes taking place in Polish administrative procedure ensure an effective implementation of EU law in the national legislation. After Poland became a member of the EU, the model of administrative procedure was supplemented with borrowed elements in the form of European institutions: European administrative cooperation, mediation.

Elements of the second generation – provisions on rulemaking are absent in the Polish model of administrative procedure. The Polish model of administrative procedure has more of a pronounced jurisdictional character, which is indicated by the principles of administrative proceedings, the structure of administrative proceedings. The general structure of administrative proceedings resembles that of court proceedings, consisting of similar stages and phases.

The basic principles on which administrative proceedings are based are traditionally the result of the activities of courts in their jurisprudence, however, we cannot but point out the presence of principles that are European in origin.

Given the doctrinal and legislative review presented above, it should be recognized that administrative procedure is now no longer only a jurisdictional model, it has gradually started to incorporate elements of the third generation model, such as: the use of mediation, the use of proceedings to resolve issues related to cooperation with the EU. The convergence of models of administrative procedure takes place through principles which are fundamental guidelines in the direction of the development and implementation of the "new model".

# References

1. Kmieciak, Z. (2010). Postępowanie administracyjne i sądowoadministracyjne a prawo europejskie, Warszawa, P. 92-93.

2. Recommendation CM/Rec(2007)7 of the Committee of Ministers to member states on good administration: (Adopted by the Committee of Ministers on 20 June 2007 at the 999bis meeting of the Ministers' Deputies. URL: https://rm.coe.int/cmrec-2007-7-of-the-cm-to-ms-on-good

3. Charter of Fundamental Rights of the European Union: November 7, 2000. URL: https://zakon. rada. gov. ua/laws/show/994 524#Text

4. The European Code of Good Administrative Behavior (6 September 2001). URL: https://www.cvce.eu/content/publication/2003/3/10/1b633730-1555-4b88-ac05-b868ae5cc6ac 5. Treaty of Lisbon amending the Treaty on European Union and the Treaty establishing the European Community, 2007. URL: https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/?uri= celex%3A12007L%2FTXT

6. Kodeks postępowania administracyjnego : Ustawa z dnia 14 czerwca 1960 r. ISAP – Internetowy System Aktów Prawnych. URL: https://isap.sejm.gov.pl/isap.nsf/DocDetails.xsp?id=WDU19600300168

7. Barnes, J. (2009). Transforming Administrative Procedure. Towards the third generation of administrative procedures: Paper of Workshop on Comparative Administrative Law, Yale Law School. P. 1-28.

8. Kmiecik Z. R. (2011). Postępowanie administracyjne, postępowanie egzekucyjne w administracji i postępowanie sądowoadministracyjne. Warszawa. P. 53, 61.

9. J. Itrich-Drabare (2018). Encyklopedia administracji publicznej, Elipsa, Warszawa, P. 45. 10. Kmieciak Z. (2009). Postępowanie administracyjne i sądowoadministracyjne a praw

europejskie. Warszawa. P. 228.

11. J. Barnes, Transforming administrative procedures, Yale, 2009. P. 32

### COMPONENTS, CRITERIA AND INDICATORS OF PSYCHOLOGICAL READINESS OF TANK UNITS SOLDIERS

### **Olga Yurkova**

Postgraduate Student at the Department of Moral and Psychological Support of the Activity of the Troops (Forces), National Defence University of Ukraine named after Ivan Cherniakhovskyi, Ukraine e-mail: yrkova.ya@gmail.com, orcid.org/0000-0002-5679-6584

#### Summary

The article deals with an empirical study of the components and theoretical substantiation of indicators and criteria of psychological readiness of tank units soldiers to execute combat tasks and missions.

It is determined that the psychological readiness of a tanker is an independent, multifunctional psychological formation, which has a stable positive correlation with the effectiveness to execute a mission; consists of a number of components that interact with each other; is shaped in the process of undergoing a professional training course by a soldier.

Applying the method of expert assessments, we have identified and scientifically substantiated that psychological readiness consists of motivational, emotional-volitional, personal and functional components. They were ranked according to their significance. The content of these components is disclosed in criteria that are identical in name. In turn, the criteria are shaped from a number of indicators that reflect the psychological, emotional, and cognitive specificity of the psychological readiness of tank units.

Substantiated indicators and criteria allowed us to choose a psychodiagnostic tool for a comprehensive study of the phenomenon of psychological readiness of soldiers of tank units to perform combat missions. Given the complexity of the subject of research, the requirement for psychodiagnostic tools is the partial overlap and complementarity of one method to another and the possibility of their use without separation of the subjects from military service.

Keywords: psychological readiness, tank unit, components, indicators, criteria, research methodology.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4918

### 1. Introduction

Modern Ukraine is going through a difficult and responsible stage of its development, which is caused by the increase in crisis phenomena, the emergence of new threats and challenges to national security, in particular in the military domain (*Chornyi*, 2019: 179). This is particularly relevant in the context of the growing military confrontation with the Russian Federation, which has amassed significant military groups around our borders, including armored ones.

In such conditions, the fundamental factor in the effectiveness and reliability of performing combat tasks by military personnel of tank units is a developed psychological readiness to act in any conditions.

### 2. Problem statement

In modern psychological science, there is a steady tendency to increase the number of research, devoted to various aspects of psychological readiness of military personnel of different branches of the armed forces, but, along with this, it is obvious that the issue of psychological readiness of tank units soldiers is not sufficiently studied at a time when tankers have one of the key positions in the defense capability of the Ukrainian Armed Forces. After all, they participate in defensive and offensive actions and build the basis of combined-arms combat.

The task execution by tank units is often accompanied by significant psychoemotional and physical stress of their personnel and pose an immediate threat to the life and health of each crew. Hence, there is a need to shape the psychological readiness of tank units soldiers to perform combat tasks.

Substantiation of components, criteria and indicators of psychological readiness of tank units soldiers will allow to confirm or refute the effectiveness of the system of psychological training at the level of professional training. Also, determining the level of psychological readiness will allow to adjust and optimize the process of psychological training, influence the building of professional qualities of tankers, in other words, to train a reliable professional in accordance with the requirements of modern combat operations.

So, **the purpose** of this paper is the definition and substantiation of components, criteria and indicators of the level of development of psychological readiness of tank units soldiers during the combat tasks execution. At the same time, our article is not limited to defining the components, criteria and indicators of psychological readiness of tank units soldiers, but also outlines ways to improve them.

### 3. Main features of soldiers` psychological readiness

In the scientific literature, functional, personal and personality-activity approaches in order to define the concept of psychological readiness for activity are generally considered. Depending on the approach to the interpretation of this concept, the authors define its different structure, main components and methods of establishment.

As a result of our theoretical analysis of scientific achievements, it becomes clear that psychological readiness is a system of psychological and psychophysiological characteristics of an object that ensure the success and effectiveness of certain actions and activities. Therefore, it is impossible to study the problem of readiness for professional activity without studying its components, criteria and indicators.

Psychological readiness of soldiers of tank troops is a necessary condition for effective actions in a combat situation, which makes it possible to manage their mental state and make informed decisions in non-standard situations. It has the properties of a general readiness of the individual for activities, but with the presence of specifics that are characteristic only for representatives of tank units.

### 4. Research methodology of psychological readiness of tank units soldiers

The methodological basis of our research is the principles of system and activity approaches. A feature of the professional activity of military personnel of tank units is known to be the inclusion of tank crew members in two systems of interaction: "man – man" and "manvehicle", which gives grounds to consider this issue in the plane of *a systematic approach*.

Nevertheless, a significant aspect is that a tanker is an object of individual and collective activity. Being in a professional environment, a soldiers learns, develops and shows his professional skills, which we interpret as a prerequisite for studying the outlined issue from the point of view of *activity-based approach*.

In our opinion, this situation does not cause any contradictions, and the involvement of two scientific approaches to understanding the psychological readiness of tank units soldiers does not level each other, but only enhances the purity of each other's research. Such a collaboration will allow us to study the theoretical and practical aspects of the psychological readiness of tankers<sub>a</sub> as a holistic process, it is aimed at improving the effectiveness of professional activities and maintaining psychological health before, during and after combat mission execution.

To achieve this aim, general scientific and specific research methods were used in the preparation of the article.

### 5. Current state of development of psychological readiness of tankers

Unfortunately, nowadays there are no scientific papers devoted to the study of psychological readiness of tank units soldiers, so defining the components, we took into account the scientific views of scientists who studied the professional activities of military personnel of other branches of the Armed Forces, namely: Ahaieva N., Anokhina P., Dobrianskyi O., Yermakova I., Kokun O., Korolchuk M., Lebedieva V., Maksymenko S., Molotaia V., Mula S., Penkova N., Puni A., Smirnova A., Timchenko O., Uznadze D., Yahupova V.

The problem of the lack of methods responsible for the principles of psychodiagnostics in determining the components of psychological readiness of tank units soldiers has led to the need for a special study. This study was carried out using the method of expert assessments.

37 respondents took part in the expert survey. The experts were command-level officers with experience of serving in tank units from 8 to 22 years, aged from 27 to 43 years. All experts had experience in performing combat tasks in the JFO (ATO). Based on the results of the survey, four components of psychological readiness of tank units soldiers were identified (fig. 1) which contained 16 characteristics of psychological readiness to perform a combat mission (table. 1).

Let's focus on the characteristics of the components of psychological readiness of tank units solduers (*Yurkova, 2021: 209*).

*Motivational component.* The dominant role of the motivational component is to drive (include) such components. The nature of this component has a close connection with an emergence of certain needs and motives for their satisfaction. The outcome of the motivational component work is the establishing a new goal, the desire to be a role model, taking the desired place in the career hierarchy, the manifestation of professional abilities to update own professional identity.

*Emotional and volitional component.* This component allows to withstand all the adversities of combat clashes, understand the consequences of professional activity, accept possible difficulties and outline ways to overcome them, determine a goal and make decisions independently, adequately assess the situation with further focus on a priority task. Volitional efforts are made in conditions of strong moral and emotional-psychological tension. That is why the volitional component is one of the main root causes of the development of psychological readiness of a tank unit.

*Personal component.* It is characterized by adequate professional self-esteem, acceptance of the rules and requirements of the military community, respect for the personal space of other people in the team, and so on. Another of the main determinants of the personal component is an

interest in the profession, which correlates with the needs for development and recognition in both the personal, professional, and public fields. The personal component mandatory includes the object having the necessary level of intellectual and physical development.

*Functional component* transfers the resources available to a soldier necessary for performing professional activities:

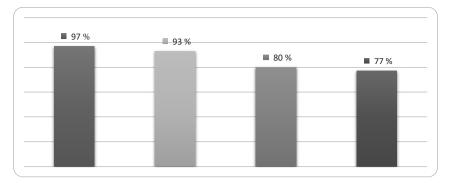
 physical – development to the highest level of automatism of sensorimotor, semantic and ideomotor processes;

- mental - knowledge, skills and abilities, intellectual capabilities, which in agreement with each other, build the basis of professional skill of tank crewmen.

Table 1

Component	Percentage	Individual psychological characteristics	Percentage
Motivational component	97 %	Interest in the profession and its values	90 %
		Motivational focus on self-development	85%
		Motivational focus to identify yourself as a professional	85%
		Motivation to get the desired status and influence	82%
Emotional- volitional component	93 %	Ability to adequately perceive the specifics of military service (regulated life, daily rou- tine, unity of command)	84%
		Ability to take responsibility and make decisions in extreme operating conditions	84%
		Ability to control yourself in critical situations (stress tolerance, resistance)	84%
		Ability to take joint, decisive, proactive actions	83%
Personal component	80 %	Sense of military duty and patriotism	90 %
		Awareness of the importance of professional activity	88 %
		Ability to organize joint activities and monitor their outcomes	87%
		Sociability, teamwork	86 %
Functional component	77 %	Ability to think spatially (ability to display spatial and temporal-spatial properties and relationships in the environment)	82 %
		Ability to work effectively in a confined space	79 %
		Physical development/endurance	79 %
		Ability to maintain high activity for a long time	78 %

# Characteristics of the components of psychological readiness of tank units soldiers



### Fig. 1. Results of ranking components of psychological readiness of tank units soldiers

The functional component has the greatest applied value: the ability to calculate the resource of one's own forces in relation to the forces and resources of an enemy, knowing tactical methods of combat, physical endurance (long stay in a confined space, long work in conditions of intense combat operations and during monotonous periods of activity (for example, in the case of redeployment).

Based on the above-mentioned information, one needs to clarify a number of basic concepts such as "criterion" and "indicator" in order to fully achieve stated aim. Psychological literature has many definitions of the concept of "criterion", but most often, a criterion is a feature by which mental phenomena, actions or activities are classified, evaluated (and get an assessment) by the corresponding indicator, in particular, during their formalization (*Bodrovskyi, 2007: 164*). An indicator is understood as evidence, proof, sign of something; data on the outcomes of any work or activity (*Kusayikina N., Tsybulnyk Yu., 2011: 528*)

According to E. Potapchuk, who studied the psychological readiness of border guards, defined indicators and criteria allow to track exactly those characteristics that are responsible for the success of professional activity and help climb career ladder (*Potanchuk*, 2013: 77).

In the scientific papers, S. Maksymenko notes that the established criteria for psychological readiness of a soldier for combat operations indicate the effectiveness of psychological readiness as the degree of compliance of the outcomes of this activity with certain goals and regulatory requirements (*Maksymenko*, 2002: 478).

Studying the psychological readiness of young officers for service and combat activities, Storozhuk N. identifies two integral criteria of psychological readiness, namely: external (to which she refers the effectiveness of performing service and combat tasks) and internal (which is revealed in the moral and psychological state). We agree with the author's opinion that there is a stable relationship between indicators and criteria that represent a correlation galaxy – the level of psychological readiness (*Storozhuk, 2010: 61*).

Thus, the outlined psychological characteristics of criteria and indicators of psychological readiness of tankers were determined on the basis of an analysis of scientific papers, devoted to this issue and the method of expert assessments. In our case, the components of psychological readiness of tank units soldiers are the basis of criteria, namely: the motivational component meets the motivational criterion of motivation; the emotional-volitional component meets the emotional-volitional criterion; the personal component meets the personal criterion; the personal component meets the criteria represents their indicators.

So, summing up all the accumulated papers, we determined the following indicators and the corresponding criteria for psychological readiness of tank unit soldiers to execute combat tasks and missions.

Thus, the following indicators correspond to the motivational criterion of psychological readiness of a tanker:

- awareness of the social importance of own activities;

- striving for self-development in the profession;

- interest in the values of the profession;

- determination to achieve success in the profession;

Taking into account the characteristics that experienced tankers have, indicators of the emotional and volitional criterion are the following:

- ability to make decisions in extreme combat conditions;

- realistic assessment of the situation developed during the battle;

- perseverance in overcoming trials and tribulations of military service;

- risk preparedness in dangerous circumstances;
- systematic psychoemotional stability;
- self-control of the psychoemotional state;
- ability to act in new, unknown circumstances;

- frustrating tolerance;

In accordance with the requirements of personal qualities as components of psychological readiness, the following indicators meet the above-mentioned criterion:

- effective activity in subordination;

- willingness to resolve conflicts in a crew;

- coordinated responses to circumstances and target designations;

- internal control of own behavior during actions;

- ability to restore the psychoemotional state in a short time (resiliency);

professional activity;

Today, the following indicators meet the functional criterion:

- teamwork ability;

- consistency of the sequence of actions in a crew;

- interest in professional cooperation;

- ability to analyze, assess and predict possible course of actions;

- ability to keep your attention on several things at the same time for a long time;

- ability to swiftly switch attention from one thing to another one;

- distribution of attention between important things;

The specific content of the components, criteria and their indicators allowed us to determine the main directions of research on the development of psychological readiness of tank units soldiers. Taking into account the fact that today there is no single tool for studying this phenomenon, we have applied such psychodiagnostic methods that partially overlap and complement each other and can be applied without interrupting the subjects from military service. So, we have chosen the diagnosing professional motivation method (Osodlo V. I.), diagnosing group motivation method (Ladanov I. V.), R. Kettell's personal questionnaire. Кеттелла (№105), шкалутривожностіТейлора в адаптації M. Peisakhov, the method of diagnostics of the volitional potential of the individual (Fetiskin N. P.), the method of assessing the psychological atmosphere in the team (Fidler A. F. in the adaptation of Khanin Yu. L.), the numerical series technique, the Pieron-Ruzer technique .

The main criteria on the basis of which the methods were selected were *(Korolchuk, 2009: 15)* sufficient information content (validity), reliability (stability), accuracy, practicality of the results obtained, relevance. Compliance with these requirements at all stages of the experiment will ensure high information content and reliability of the results obtained, which in the future will become the basis for making reasonable conclusions.

# 6. Conclusions

The analysis of scientific papers, an expert survey and experience of service in tank units allowed us to draw the following conclusions:

1. Based on the above-mentioned information, we have outlined four components of psychological readiness of tank unit soldiers to execute combat tasks and missions, namely: motivational, emotional-volitional, personal and functional.

2. Based on the substantiated components and their individual psychological characteristics, indicators and criteria for assessing the levels of development of psychological readiness were formulated.

3. Taking into account the specifics of professional activity and the described indicators and criteria, we have selected a group of psychodiagnostic methods and techniques that meet certain criteria and indicators of our research.

Research of the level of development of psychological readiness of of tank units soldiers to execute combat missions and tasks are **prospects for further research**.

# References

Brodovska V. Y., Hrushevskyi V. O., Patryk I. P.B (2007) Tlumachnyi rosiisko-ukrainskyi slovnyk psykholohichnykh terminiv [Explanatory Russian-Ukrainian dictionary of psychological terms]: Slovnyk. Kyiv: VD «Profesional», 512.

Korolchuk M. S. (2009) Psykhofiziolohiia diialnosti [Psychophysiology of activity]. Pidruchnyk dlia studentiv vyshchykh navchalnykh zakladiv. Kyiev. Elha, Nika-Tsentr, 400 s. [in Ukrainian] Kusaikina N. D. Tsybulnyk Yu. (2011) Suchasnyi tlumachnyi slovnyk ukrainskoi movy [Modern explanatory dictionary of the Ukrainian language]. zah. red. d-ra filol. nauk, prof. V. V. Dubinynskoho. Xarkiv: VD «ShKOLA». [in Ukrainian]

Maksymenko S. D. (2002) Osnovy viiskovoi psykholohii [Fundamentals of military psychology]: navchalnyi posibnyk/S. D. Maksymenko, P. V. Melnyk, B. M. Oleksiienko. Khmelnytskyi : NAPVU. [in Ukrainian]

Potapchuk Ye.M. (2013) Kryterii, pokaznyky ta rivni psykholohichnoi hotovnosti personalu prykordonnykh pidrozdiliv do dii v ekstremalnykh umovakh [Criteria, indicators and levels of psychological readiness of border guards to act in extreme conditions]. Naukovyi chasopys Natsionalnoho pedahohichnoho universytetu imeni M. P. Drahomanova. № 41 (65), S. 71-78. [in Ukrainian]

Storozhuk N.A. Formuvannia psykholohichnoi hotovnosti molodoho ofitsera Zbroinykh Syl Ukrainy do sluzhbovo-boiovoi diialnosti [Formation of psychological readiness of a young officer of the Armed Forces of Ukraine for military service]: dys.. kand.. psykh. nauk: 19.00.09/ Storozhuk Nataliia Andriivna. Kyiv. 150 s. [in Ukrainian]

*Chornyi V. S. (2019) Ukrainske suspilstvo na suchasnomu etapi: vyklyky i zahrozy [Ukrainian society at the present stage: challenges and threats]. Sotsiolohiia: teoriia, metody, marketynh. 2019. № 3 (lypen – veresen). S. 179–194. [in Ukrainian]* 

Yurkova O. I. (2021) Strukturno-funktsionalna model rozvytku psykholohichnoi hotovnosti viiskovosluzhbovtsiv tankovykh pidrozdiliv do vykonannia boiovykh zavdan [Structural and functional model of development of psychological readiness of servicemen of tank units to perform combat missions]. Polish Scientific Journal KELM (Knowledge, Education, Law, Management),  $N^2 1$  (37), vol. 2. S. 206-214[in Ukrainian]

#### **TECHNOLOGY, CREATIVITY, IMPLEMENTATION**

## MODERN APROACH TO MICROCLIMATE CONTROL ON BOARD SHIPS

#### **Viktor Bily**

Postgraduate Student, Senior Lecturer, National University "Odessa Maritime University", Ukraine e-mail: bily.viktor@i.ua, orcid.org/0000-0001-6354-0790

#### Summary

Ambient and indoor air pollution have high impact on public health. Safety of indoor air is crucial for well-being and stress tolerance of seafarers due to their prolonged stay in the environment characterized by adjacency of work and leisure premises. Flaws in ventilation and air distribution systems may lead to infiltration and accumulation of pollutants in air of living and recreation premises. However, available onboard HVAC systems designs are not fit to ensure cleanliness and quality of the indoor air of ships accommodation.

In this study a new approach for indoor air quality management on board merchant ships is proposed. Air quality standards and requirements analyzed and formal representation formulated. Approximation techniques for thermal comfort index PMV reviewed and computationally efficient polynomial representation proposed. Unified dynamic model of microclimate, thermal comfort and gas composition of air is developed. Model performance was studied in simulation environment with superstructure microclimate model of a real ship. As a proof of the hypothesis a preliminary prototype developed and tested on board of gas carrier vessel.

A proposed control optimization problem statement allows implementation of a wide range of indoor air quality and comfort management systems at scale. Prototype multiparameter controller based on microprocessor technology showed potential of performance improvement and scalability for development of distributed control systems.

Keywords: indoor air quality, safety, living premises, automation control, distributed control system.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4919

## **1. Introduction**

Growing competition and cost cutting in maritime transportation business are key factors in reduction of onboard crews down to the minimum with perspective of replacing traditional ships by unmanned alternatives or retrofitting existing ships with autonomous technologies. As a result, workload and stress of seafarers rises which has a direct impact on vessel safety (*Elspeth et al.*,2021). Ensuring safe and comfort environment in working and living premises is basis for seafarer's recovery from exposure to harmful factors, fatigue reduction and avoiding of chronic fatigue syndrome. Studies have shown insufficient level of air cleanliness and quality on board of some types of merchant vessels (*Webster et al.*, 2005, *Kim et al.*, 2008, *Kim et al, 2010, Kennedy, 2019).* Fuel type and chemical composition along with ventilation system design flaws have serious impact on indoor air contamination from exhaust gases and hydrocarbon vapors infiltration (*Langer, 2020*). Indoor air quality as a measure of its cleanliness along with thermal comfort influence occupant productivity (*Alhorr, 2016*). which especially important for maintaining situational awareness of watchkeeping personnel.

Depending on the type of vessel and the purpose of the premises, they are divided into classes according to the degree of accommodation: without presence, with partial periodic presence and with round-the-clock presence. Depending on the class of accommodation, there is a need to consider the human element and the associated social aspect of safety of the crew and ship, as it is necessary to create living conditions for people of the appropriate level of safety and comfort.

#### 2. Purpose and methods of research

The article focuses on formalization of indoor air quality requirements and development of a combined mathematical model of the microclimate, thermal comfort and gas composition. Such model allows to find the optimal structure of a control system develop algorithms for effective management of indoor air quality and study its efficiency.

## 3. Indoor Air Quality

Air quality is a characteristic of its purity and suitability for human breathing. There are two approaches to assessing air quality: comparing the concentrations of pollutants with the maximum allowable and using air quality indices.

With first approach the maximum allowable concentrations set at the international, national or sectoral level are used (*Zhang*, 2020). Maximum permissible concentrations may be mandatory and recommended, apply only to open air, industrial air or residential air.

Mandatory concentration limits are set at the state level in the following countries: Australia, USA (US EPA and OSHA), Germany (Deutsche Forschungs Gemeinschaft), South Korea.

The recommended concentration limits can be used by national and sectoral agencies in case of need to establish control of air pollution of the environment, work area or living quarters, non-industrial outdoor environment and indoor air. Such limits set by Federal Commission of the Canadian Government, World Health Organization (WHO), National Institute of Safety and Health (NIOSH), American Conference of Governmental Industrial Hygienists (ACGIH), American Society of Heating, Cooling and Air Conditioning Engineers (ASHRAE).

With second approach Air quality index is used as a quantitative measure of air quality. Generally, with increase of air quality index the risks to human health increase. Currently, the various air quality indexes are used in England, South Korea, the European Union, Mexico, Singapore, India, Canada, China, Hong Kong and the United States. In most of these countries, regional agencies and affiliates are required to report an air quality index on a daily basis, which allows them to assess the dynamics of air pollution at the state level and take appropriate measures to reduce it.

The air quality index indicates on some scale the level of pollution from low to heavy, or the level of breathability from suitable to dangerous. Index scales from 0 to 10, from 0 to 100 and from 0 to 500 are used, where smaller values correspond to cleaner and safer air, and larger values correspond to higher concentrations of pollutants.

The world's leading countries have developed their own air quality indices and national air quality standards. ISO has developed a number of standards ISO16000-1 – ISO16000-38,

which regulates the methods of measuring air quality parameters and the latest standard ISO / FDIS 16000-40 Indoor air quality management system (Indoor air quality management system).

Most countries use concentrations of ozone, sulfur dioxide, carbon monoxide, particulate matter and nitrogen dioxide to determine the Air Quality Index. For each of the pollutants, calculate the corresponding partial index  $AQI_i$  by the ratio of the short-term average value of its concentration, usually eight or twenty hours, with the corresponding maximum allowable concentration. The air quality index is taken equal to the value of the largest of the partial indices of pollutants:

$$AQI = MAX(AQI_i)$$

To calculate the partial indices for each of the pollutants the following formula is used:

$$AQI_{i} = \frac{I_{j} - I_{j-1}}{C_{ji} - C_{(j-1)i}} \left(c_{i} - C_{(j-1)i}\right) + I_{j-1}$$

where  $AQI_i$  is the partial index of the pollutant *i*;  $c_i$  is the concentration of the pollutant *i*;  $C_{ji}$  is the upper limit of the concentration range in which  $c_i$  falls;  $C_{(j-1)i}$  is the lower limit of the concentration range in which  $c_i$  falls;  $I_{j+1}$ -AQI value corresponding to  $C_{ji}$ ;  $I_j$  is the value of AQI corresponding to  $C_{(i-1)i}$ .

Dependences of partial quality indices on pollutant concentrations are continuous piecewise linear functions and can be represented analytically in the form:

$$\begin{aligned} AQI_{i} &= a_{i}c_{i} + b_{i} + \sum_{j=1}^{n} w_{ji} \left| c_{i} - C_{(j-1)i} \right|, \end{aligned} \tag{1} \\ w_{ji} &= \frac{k_{ji} - k_{(j-1)i}}{2}, \\ k_{ji} &= \frac{I_{j} - I_{j-1}}{C_{ji} - C_{(j-1)i}}, \\ a_{i} &= \frac{k_{i0} + k_{in}}{2}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $c_i$  is the concentration of the *i*-th pollutant;  $k_{ji}$  is the angle of inclination of the segment *j* of a piecewise linear function with index *i*.

#### 4. Thermal comfort

In order to ensure proper working and rest conditions, the air of office and residential premises, in addition to safety, must meet the requirements of comfort. The ISO7730 standard for the assessment of comfort accepts the analytical dependence of the integrated comfort indicator PMV on the parameters of air, metabolism and human clothing.

According to the standard, the algorithm for calculating the PMV at the stage of determining the surface temperature of clothing requires a numerical solution of the equation of the fourth degree, which involves the use of an iterative algorithm. To synthesize and study automatic comfort control systems, it was proposed to use the approximation of PMV by algebraic expressions with exponential terms (*Holykov*, 2000) or polynomial dependences of the form  $PMV_{MET} = f_{MET}$  (*PT*) for several values of MET metabolism and fixed temperature range PT (*Khodaryna*, 2013). Note that the calculation of the PMV by the latter method for intermediate values of MET requires additional interpolation.

A promising approach to the calculation of the integrated comfort index is its approximation by a multidimensional polynomial, for the efficient calculation of which Horner scheme can be used. To assess the accuracy of the approximation, a computational experiment was performed using the method of multidimensional polynomial regression, which was implemented using the Python programming language and the SKIKIT-LEARN software library. The results of the experiment showed satisfactory accuracy of approximation of PMV by multivariable polynomials of degree 3 and above:

$$PMV(t, t_r, v, \varphi, MET, CLO, W) \approx p^n(t, t_r, v, \varphi, MET, CLO, W)$$
(2)

where t is the air temperature,  $t_r$  – average radiation temperature, v – air velocity,  $\varphi$  – relative humidity, MET – metabolic rate, CLO – indicator of clothing thermal insulation, W – external work, n is the degree of the polynomial.

#### 5. Mathematical model of microclimate

The dynamics of indoor air absolute humidity is defined as:

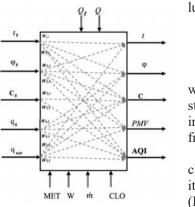
$$\frac{d\alpha}{dt}V + \alpha q_{out} = \alpha_s q_s + \dot{m} \tag{3}$$

where  $\alpha$  – absolute humidity of the room, g/m<sup>3</sup>;  $\alpha_s$  – absolute humidity of supply air, g/m<sup>3</sup>;  $\dot{m}$  – mass flow of water vapor from internal sources, g/s.

The relationship between indoor air mass balance and dynamics of its temperature and pressure is described by the following expression:

$$\left(\frac{1}{p}\frac{dp}{dt} - \frac{1}{T}\frac{dT}{dt}\right)\rho V + 10^{-3} \cdot \frac{R_{dry} - R_{w}}{R} \left(\alpha_{s}q_{s} + \dot{m} - \alpha q_{out}\right) + 10^{-3}\sum_{i=1}^{N}\frac{R_{dry} - R_{i}}{R} \left(c_{s}^{i}q_{s} - c^{i}q_{out}\right) = \rho_{s}q_{s} - \rho q_{out} + 10^{-3}\dot{m}$$
(4)

where p is the room air pressure, Pa; T – room temperature, K;  $\rho$  – density of room air, kg/m<sup>3</sup>;  $R_{dm}$ ,



 $R_w$  and  $R_i$  – individual gas steels of dry air, water vapor and pollutant *i*, J/(kg•K), respectively;  $\rho_s$  – density of supply air, kg/m<sup>3</sup>. The energy balance of the cabin can be represented as:

$$\rho C_{\nu} V \frac{dT}{dt} = u_s \rho_s q_s - u \rho q_o + Q_f + Q \tag{5}$$

where  $C_v$  – specific heat capacity of the room air at a constant volume J/kg•K; u and us – respectively, the specific internal energy of indoor and supply air, J/kg;  $Q_f$  – heat flux from the fences, J/s; Q – heat flux from internal sources, J/s;

Mathematical model of the cabin indoor microclimate based on equations (1) – (5) allows to consider it as a multidimensional multiconnected control object (Fig. 1) with five control inputs ( $t_s$ ,  $\varphi_s$ ,  $C_s$ ,  $q_s$ ,  $q_{out}$ ), five control parameters (t,  $\varphi$ , **C**, PMV, **AQI**) and six perturbances ( $Q_{\rho}$ , Q, *MET*, W,  $\dot{m}$ , *CLO*).

Fig. 1. Multidimensional multiconnected control object

#### 6. Multiparametric microclimate control

Multidimensional representation of indoor microclimate allows to propose a design of multiparametric control system (Fig. 2).

The system must provide optimal control

$$\mathbf{u} = \operatorname{argmin} J,$$
$$\mathbf{u} = (t_{c}, c_{c}, c_{c}^{1}, \dots, c_{c}^{M}, q_{c}).$$

with objective function

$$J = \sum_{j \in N} C^{j} \cdot (c^{j})^{2} + \sum_{i \in N} Q_{a}^{i} \cdot (AQI^{i})^{2} + C_{t} \cdot PMV^{2} + T \cdot (t - t_{set})^{2} + H \cdot (\phi - \phi_{set})^{2} + V \cdot v^{2} + E \cdot c_{a}q_{s}(t - t_{s})^{2},$$
(6)

and restrictions

$$c^{j} \leq c^{j}_{max}$$
$$AQI^{i} \leq AQI^{i}_{max}$$
$$t_{min} \leq t \leq t_{max}$$
$$\phi_{min} \leq \phi \leq \phi_{max}$$

$$V \leq V_{max}$$

where t,  $\varphi$ , v – respectively temperature, relative humidity and velocity of indoor air;  $c_j$  – concentration of the *j*-th pollutant;  $t_s$ ,  $\varphi_s$ ,  $cj_s$  – respectively temperature, relative humidity and concentration of the *j*-th pollutant of supply air; N is the number of controlled pollutants;  $q_s$  – mass flow rate of supply air;  $C^j$ ,  $Q_{ia}$ ,  $C_s$ , T, H, V, E – objective function coefficients.

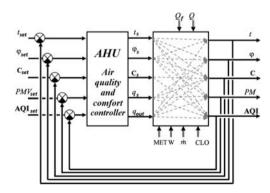


Fig. 2. Multiparametric microclimate control

Structure of the objective function ensures versatility of optimization problem statement and allows adjustment of the optimization strategy using weight coefficients. For example, compliance with air quality standards and maintaining comfort with the lowest priority of energy saving are ensured by weight coefficients that satisfy condition:

$$C^{i} > Q^{i}_{a} >> C_{t} > T > H > V > E.$$

If optimization strategy aims minimizing of energy consumption and allows overshoot of thermal comfort index value, other set of weight coefficient values may be used:

$$C^{i} > Q^{i}_{a} > E >> C_{t} > T > H > V.$$

In any formulation of the optimization problem, it is important that values of concentrations and air quality weight coefficients ensure the priority of air cleanliness over other indicators.

Model Predictive Control is one of the promising methods of optimal multiparametric control. The core idea behind this method is determining optimimum control by a finite time-horizon prediction of a system state based on its dynamic model.

The efficiency of microclimate control system with MPC controller and objective function (6) has been studied in Matlab-Simulink environment using simulation model of real ship's superstructure (*Bily*, 2021). Obtained results showed promising performance of proposed system design for managing safety and comfort of indoor air on board ships.

## 6. Multiparametric control system prototype

Based on proposed mathematical model (1)-(5) and objective function (6) an experimental indoor air quality management system prototype (Fig. 3) was developed and tested on board of a gas carrier vessel.

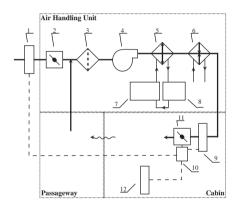


Fig. 3. Schematic diagram of onboard air quality and comfort controller:
1 – outdoor air analyzer; 2 – mixing damper; 3 – filter; 4 – fan; 5 – cooler; 6 – heater;
7 – freon condenser; 8 – freon compressor; 9 – supply air analyzer;
10 – quality regulator, 11 – supply air damper; 12 – indoor air analyser

Due to limited computational power of air quality controller the following reduced objective function was used:

$$J(\mathbf{u}) = C^{C3H6} \cdot (c^{C3H6})^2 + C^{CO2} \cdot (c^{CO2})^2 + T \cdot (t - t_{set})^2 + H \cdot (\varphi - \varphi_{set})^2,$$
$$\mathbf{u} = (q_s),$$
$$c^j \le c^j_{max}$$
$$t_{min} \le t \le t_{max}$$
$$\varphi_{min} \le \varphi \le \varphi_{max}$$

with optimization strategy  $C^{C3H6} > C^{CO2} >> T > H$ .

A discretized form of the equations (1) - (5) was used by MPC controller with sample time of 1 second and prediction horizon of 10 seconds to generate control value of supply air damper opening angle.

During the experiment the following have been discovered:

• Air quality controller prototype allows to keep the content of harmful substances below TLV most of the time and with a slight excess during emergencies

• During degassing of tanks, the maximum content of propylene in the outside air reached 2250 ppm, which is 4.5 times higher than TLV. At the same time, the concentration of the pollutant in the indoor air did not exceed 700 ppm

• At all times temperature and relative humidity in the control cabin retained at comfort levels as per regulatory requirements.

# 7. Conclusions

In this work the requirements for the safe gas composition of the air were formalized, analytical dependences were obtained. The mathematical model of indoor microclimate, comfort and air composition dynamics developed.

A general approach for indoor air comfort and quality and the structural scheme of the automatic control system proposed. The objective of automatic control is formulated in the form of multiparameter optimization. Prototype multiparameter controller based on microprocessor technology developed. The proposed design of multiparametric control of the ship's microclimate allows to control the gas composition of the air in terms of its quality or in accordance with the maximum allowable concentrations set at the sectoral and national levels.

Practical implementation of automatic control systems for air quality and comfort of ship premises requires the following further research: scaling of prototype up to distributed air quality control system, development and testing of control algorithms for air distribution, handling and filtration and study of their efficiency.

# References

1. Alhorr Y., Arif M., Kaushik A., Mazroei A., Katafygiotou M., Elsarrag E. (2016) Occupant productivity and office indoor environment quality: A review of the literature. Building and Environment, vol. 105, pp. 369-389.

2. Bily V. A, Golikov V. A. (2021) Modeljuvannja mikroklimatu sudnovoji nadbudovy v matlab-simulink [Modeling microclimate of ship premises in Matlab-Simulink]. Zbirnyk naukovykh pracj Nacionaljnogho universytetu karablebuduvannja [Scientific journal of the National University of Shipbuilding], vol. 2, no. 485, pp. 36-45 [in Ukrainian].

3. Elspeth H., Hassel E. V. (2021) Risks and Benefits of Crew Reduction and/or Removal with Increased Automation on the Ship Operator: A Licensed Deck Officer's Perspective. Applied Sciences vol. 11(8), no. 3569.

4. Golikov V. A. (2000) Povyshenie effektivnosti i optimizatsiya rezhimov raboty sistem sudovogo mikroklimata [Improvement of efficiency and optimization of operating modes of ship microclimate systems] (PhD Thesis), Odessa: Odessa National Maritime Academy.

5. Kennedy R.D. (2019) An investigation of air pollution on the decks of 4 cruise ships. A report for Stand.earth. Retrieved from: https://www.jbna.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/05/2019-an-investigation-of-air-pollution-on-the-decks-of-4-cruise-ship.pdf (accessed 11 November 2021).

6. Kim S. S., Kang Y.K., Doe G. Y., Lee. Y. G. (2008) Comparison of indoor air quality on a passenger ship and a chemical ship. Korea Maritime University. Retrieved from: https://www.isiaq.org/docs/papers/490.pdf (accessed 11 November 2021).

7. Kim S. S., & Lee Y. G. (2010) Field measurements of indoor air pollutant concentrations on two new ships. Building and Environment, vol. 45(10), pp. 2141–2147.

8. Khodarina K. V. (2013) Obespechenie komfortnykh usloviy mikroklimata obitaemykh pomeshcheniy morskikh sudov [Provision of comfortable microclimate conditions for inhabited premises of sea vessels] (PhD Thesis), Odessa: Odessa National Maritime Academy.

9. Langer S., Österman C., Strandberg B., Moldanová J., Fridén H. (2020) Impacts of fuel quality on indoor environment onboard a ship: From policy to practice. Transportation Research Part D: Transport and Environment, vol. 83, no. 102352.

10. Webster A.D., Reynolds G.L. (2005) Indoor Air Quality on Passenger Ships. In: Hocking M. (eds) Air Quality in Airplane Cabins and Similar Enclosed Spaces. The Handbook of Environmental Chemistry, vol. 4H. Berlin: Springer, pp. 335-349.

11. Zhang H., & Srinivasan R. (2020) A Systematic Review of Air Quality Sensors, Guidelines, and Measurement Studies for Indoor Air Quality Management. Sustainability, vol. 12(21), no. 9045.

# FORMATION AND ORGANIZATION OF THE INFORMATION AND LOGISTICS SYSTEM OF THE SHIPBUILDING CLUSTER

## **Iryna Zaporozhets**

Candidate of Technical Sciences, Associate Professor, Admiral Makarov National University of Shipbuilding, Ukraine e-mail: iryna.zaporozhets@nuos.edu.ua, orcid.org/0000-0003-4015-5958

# Antonina Trushliakova

Candidate of Economic Sciences, Associate Professor, Admiral Makarov National University of Shipbuilding, Ukraine e-mail: antonina.trushliakova21@gmail.com, orcid.org/0000-0003-1958-3472

## Summary

The aim of the article is to develop the mechanisms of the information and logistics system of enterprises and organizations engaged in the design, construction, operation of transport vessels in order to maintain competitive positions on the inland waterways of Ukraine and in the river transport system of the European Union. The organization and functioning of the cluster has a positive impact on the search for consensus with all participants in river transport. The strategic guidelines of the cluster have been formed, where the participants combine resources to achieve the goals. An analysis has been carried out, which made it possible to determine the prerequisites for the creation of a national cluster of shipbuilding and ship repair. The functional and structural interaction of enterprises included in the business cluster for the construction and operation of transport ships has been developed. The basis for the organization of financial infrastructure is the creation of a specialized leasing company. The basis of the information and logistics system of the shipbuilding cluster is the production process, which is formed by the features of project-oriented production. The enterprises included in the business cluster are offered to describe business processes through reengineering mechanisms using the methodology of functional and structural modeling of logistics business processes, create a centralized electronic database and a single information network. The corporate information system combines the resources of a business cluster on the basis of a single information space.

**Keywords:** business cluster, logistics business processes, value chain, leasing, reengineering, corporate information system.

DOI: https://doi.org/10.23856/4920

## **1. Introduction**

For Ukrainian shipbuilding enterprises, the relevance of cluster integration processes and the search for new forms of cooperation is due to the restoration of navigation on inland waterways and preservation of competitive positions in international transport and logistics processes.

In countries with developed economy, experience has been gained in creating economic cluster systems. Using the effect of clusters, enterprises are intensively developing due to cooperation, where there is a joint use of a knowledge base, financial resources, technologies, transport and logistics centers, and means of production. The purpose of the organization and

functioning of the shipbuilding cluster system is to ensure the competitiveness of shipbuilding enterprises, development of effective mechanisms for their participation in international macrological systems for the design, construction and operation of transport vessels.

The use of logistics models and mechanisms in the management of the processes of creation and operation of shipbuilding cluster systems is determined by the presence in the cluster system of many flow processes and related information flows. The shipbuilding cluster system is a stable interaction of independent participants who implement information and logistics support of the full cycle of main and related flows, whose efforts are aimed at end-to-end optimization of resources at all stages of project implementation.

Cooperation of cluster members is logistical integration. The cluster, as a logistics system, unites all participants in the logistics chain on the path to value creation, from ordering a shipping company to ship scrapping. The cluster solves the problems of optimizing flow processes and increasing efficiency through the synergy of not an individual participant, but the system as a whole. The potential for economic development of cluster structures along with competition is logistics. The functioning of the business cluster for the design, construction and operation of transport ships, in fact, means its logistics (*Kolobov, 2008*).

The possibility of forming other cluster integrations depends on the intensity of development of the shipbuilding cluster. The shipbuilding cluster is stringing associated production facilities, logistics and information centers on the logistics chain, and the development of the regional economy is proceeding as it should.

Within the logistical approach, shipbuilding cluster integration is a system of flows of both material and information. Logistics cluster management is the management of the movement of material and information flows in space and time from the moment of signing the contract for the implementation of the project to the delivery of the vessel to the customer. The implementation of the clustering mechanism is possible through information technology, and the development of logistics concepts is carried out through the continuous improvement of information software. In the shipbuilding cluster system, the information flow is generated by the initial material flow in the logistics system between the links of the logistics system and the external environment.

# 2. Functional and structural interaction of the shipbuilding cluster system

The business cluster for the construction and operation of transport vessels is a voluntary network horizontal association of enterprises and organizations engaged in the design, construction and operation of transport vessels. Cluster members combine efforts and resources to achieve such goals.

1. Design and construction of transport vessels that are competitive on the inland waterways of Ukraine and in the river transport system of the European Union.

2. Organization of efficient operation of the fleet on the inland waterways of Ukraine.

3. Development and implementation of modern logistics technologies.

4. Formation of new enterprises and jobs in the cluster structure, as well as outside the cluster map.

5. Creation of conditions for long-term interaction with local authorities through projects of industrial and technology parks.

6. Introduction of modern mechanisms of interaction with institutions of the financial and credit sphere of Ukraine and European financial institutions.

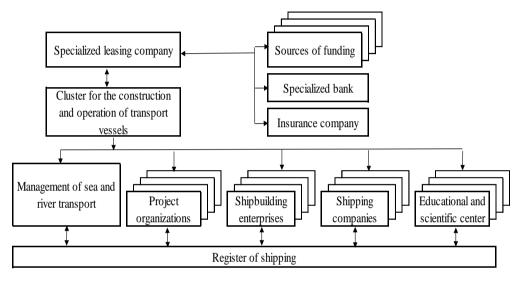
7. Ensuring the competitive advantages for cluster members and the cluster as a whole due to stable and developed cluster connections, the presence of a long-term strategy for cluster integration.

8. Maintaining sustainable links in the value chain at all stages of the vehicle life cycle.

9. Expansion of opportunities for access to innovations and new technological solutions, including the organization of technology transfer, incubation of small innovative companies and projects.

10. Formation of new competencies and output of the cluster products into high-tech sectors.

The purpose of the cluster integration reflects its strategy and forms the basis of organizational mechanisms, Fig. 1.



# Fig. 1. Information model of the shipbuilding cluster system

In the Ukrainian shipbuilding, the prerequisites for the creation of a national cluster of shipbuilding and ship repair have been preserved, namely:

1. The presence of the main links in the chain for creation of the final cost of shipbuilding and ship repair products. At the PJSC Mykolaiv shipyard "Ocean", a block of hull shops, a dry dock, a floating dock, a horizontal slipway for building medium-tonnage vessels are in working order. The Nibulon shipyard has implemented a full cycle of construction of barges for the Dnieper and Southern Bug rivers, as well as a tug fleet. Kherson and Mykolaiv shipyards (part of Smart Maritime Group) are updating their business strategy. Design and engineering organizations Marine Engineering Bureau (Odessa) and MDEM (Mykolaiv) are actively working in international markets, mastering modern computer technologies for ship design.

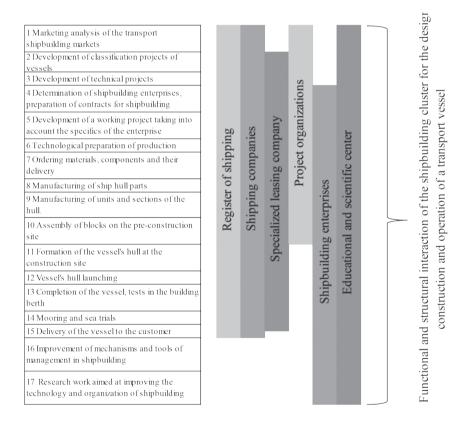
2. Availability of a reliable network of suppliers of metal for the construction of ship hulls (Mariupol, Zaporizhzhia).

3. The unconditional interest of the regional authorities in the processes of exit of shipbuilding enterprises and organizations from the crisis state for the sustainable development of the regions.

4. Admiral Makarov National University of Shipbuilding (Mykolaiv) has preserved and develops the training of highly qualified personnel in all shipbuilding specialties, participates in international scientific programs of shipbuilding development.

The cluster financial infrastructure base is proposed to be implemented through a specialized leasing company. The acquisition of vessels under the leasing scheme brings both organizational benefits to the shipping company (there is no need to independently register a sale and purchase transaction, register a vessel in the register of vessels, etc.) and economic (there is no need to use the entire amount of the vessel value in the process at the same time). Leasing mechanisms certainly contribute to attracting foreign capital for the development of the inland water transport system. The logistics infrastructure of the shipbuilding cluster includes everything that contributes to the material, financial, labor and institutional flow in the economy. The logistics infrastructure includes: transport facilities of enterprises, warehouses, suppliers of materials, components, information centers, financial institutions, insurance companies, customs terminals, etc. (*Denysenko*, 2010).

The basis of cluster integration is the production process, which is presented in Fig. 2 and has the form of functional and structural interaction of enterprises for the design, construction and operation of the project of construction and operation of a transport vessel (*Fateev*, 2014).



### Fig. 2. Scheme of functional and structural interaction of the shipbuilding cluster

The information and logistics support of the cluster is formed by the peculiarities of the production structure of enterprises, which are as follows: project-oriented production, a significant amount of information links, contracting, supply of materials, leasing and other financing schemes *(Hutorov, 2011)*. Shipbuilding projects are implemented by creating a resource flow management

system in conjunction with the information flow. At the 1-3 stages, the parameters of the logistics system are being formed, the project cost chain with the main input information data is being planned. Stage 4 is the main one in the selection of a focus enterprise, selected by the method of expert assessments. From the 5th stage, the production process is implemented, which begins: from the rationing of material and labor resources for each planning and accounting unit, technical and economic indicators for each package of work are determined.

The shipbuilding industry is characterized by an uneven resource flow. The products of shipbuilding enterprises are designed for a specific customer and do not require special implementation mechanisms. Each project is an individual order and requires the appropriate resource component, which is laid down in the pre-investment phase and involved in the investment one. The cost of the vessel consists of step-by-step payments for the partial readiness of the work performed. Financial resources are used to search for and purchase material, which later become production inventories. Inventories take part in the implementation of the project and gradually go into work in progress and only over time become finished products. The transfer of financial resources to material ones occurs during the implementation of the project. Resources are determined by the time spent on the implementation of one cycle. The cycle of circulation of resources includes three stages: procurement, production, marketing. At shipbuilding enterprises, the longest production stage is with the use of all types of resources: financial, material, labor (*Zaporozhets, 2021*).

Internal logistics processes include logistical preparation of production, which is a set of all interconnected processes and ensures the implementation of existing business processes in the enterprise with the necessary components, materials in accordance with the project plan, volume and timing of work. The main purpose of logistics of the enterprise is the timely provision of the production process with the necessary resources. The resource component is the basis for the implementation of projects of shipbuilding enterprises.

The information flow permeates the entire organizational structure of the cluster and thus forms an information and logistics model of the shipbuilding cluster system, combining functional and organizational flow.

3. Reengineering of logistics business processes. Classification and coding of material resources

For enterprises that are members of the cluster, where a variety of partnerships prevails, reengineering of logistics business processes provides a solution to the following tasks:

- determination of the optimal sequence for the implementation of logistics functions, allowing to reduce the time required to complete the work on the project;

- optimal use of resources in business processes to reduce production costs and ensure competitive value of the project product;

- determination of rational schemes of interaction with cluster partners;

- creation of business processes aimed at adapting to the needs of end users, production technologies, quality of customer service in a dynamic external environment.

Reengineering of logistics business processes closely interacts with information technologies, as without reengineering information technologies do not give results, and without information technologies reengineering is impossible (American National Standard, PMBOK Guide (2017). Reengineering of logistics business processes of enterprises is carried out in two stages: at the first stage, the description of business processes using the SADT methodology, their rethinking and creation of new competitive logistics business processes is carried out. At the second stage, information technology should be connected to the management of new logistics business processes.

The result of the reengineering of business processes of the enterprises included in the cluster should be the alignment and adoption of a unified standard for the classification and coding of technical and economic information in the direction of the classification of products and materials. Classification is the division of a set of objects into elements according to their similarity, respectively, adopted uniform methods. Coding is an assignment of the code of the classification group or object of classification.

The constant increase in the information flow is a significant problem for the modern world. For the efficient operation of the shipbuilding cluster, it is necessary to classify information for the timely adoption of management decisions. Shipbuilding projects are voluminous in terms of nomenclature, so the creation of a single system of classification and coding in a single information space with continuous information support of the vessels' life cycle will allow cluster enterprises to form a single database.

In shipbuilding, where many flow processes, there is a classifier of products and materials. The latter includes a systematized set of codes and named groups of materials, built according to a hierarchical system of classification and sequential coding. The material resource code includes: (XXXX) - group code, (XXX) - subgroup code, (XX) - characteristic code, (X) - additional characteristics. Product coding includes: (XXXXX) - product code, (XXXX) - serial registration number, reflecting the type, brand, model, company that manufactures products.

Classifiers are the basis for creating own electronic database, which in a single information space will allow solving problems related to:

- design and technological preparation of production;

- calculation of project cost;
- formation of technological and planning and accounting documents;
- formation of production standard rates for materials.

Each enterprise that is a member of the cluster system uses a centralized electronic database, which operates in feedback on the codes that correspond to the data on the materials and the project as a whole.

# 4. Organization of the information and logistics system of the shipbuilding cluster

A corporate information system is an information system that supports the automation of cluster management functions and provides information for decision making. The structure of the information system of the shipbuilding cluster is based on the analysis of the functional model of the management system.

1. To solve typical functional tasks, the systems offered by the developers are selected. The list of information systems can include subsystems of own (unique) development, reflecting the features of the production structure of enterprises (*Jesuthasan, 2020*). The purpose of the development and implementation of automation tools for logistics functions at the enterprise is:

- improving the quality and efficiency of decision-making on planning, control of the resource flow;

- creation of a single information space that will ensure the effective distribution of information in the process of preparation and implementation of projects;

- coordination of the work for functional divisions of enterprises;

- accumulation of experience in planning and implementation of projects and application of information in the implementation of new projects.

The process of implementing the information system includes the following stages:

- inspection and reengineering of enterprises and development of implementation strategy is carried out by a group of experts and system analysts with the involvement of specialists of enterprises;

- technical design of the information system is carried out by specialists in network technologies;

- introduction of separate systems is implemented by experts of firms of developers;

- filling of the system with data, adjustment to production conditions is carried out together with specialists of the enterprise of the firm by the developer;

- system integration and reengineering of logistics business processes is implemented by system integration specialists;

- staff training is performed by the developer;

- industrial operation of the system and its support and development.

Logistics functions are implemented through the flow of resources involved in the project. Shipbuilding companies use the local information system MS Project (*Steiner Kristofer, 2018*) to effectively manage projects, compile network schedules and track the progress of resource use and design work. Logistics tasks that are solved in the information system:

- development of a structural decomposition of works with the definition of a complete list of project works;

- formation of a list of resources and their assignment to the work of the project;

- building a network model of the project with the definition of the sequence of works and the establishment of links between operations;

- determination of resource calendars with the time of their use on the project;

- development of the project budget and determination of project funding;

- project monitoring using the earned value method.

This tool allows forming and managing project resources, as well as using this information to integrate resource flows into a single corporate complex for making management decisions at the level of both the enterprise and cluster.

The cluster association of enterprises uses a corporate network, the components of which are local information systems and embedded software products (*Prohramne zabezpechennia dlia keruvannia proektamy, 2021*), (*Chto takoe ERP, 2021*). The corporate information system combines cluster resources on the basis of a single information space.

# 5. Conclusions

1. Cluster integration is an effective mechanism of state support for the country's water transport system, an effective platform for implementing partnerships. The organization and functioning of the cluster has a positive effect on the search for consensus with all participants in the river transport market. Cluster integration creates conditions for attracting private investment in river transport.

2. Each enterprise included in the cluster must correspond to a single information and logistics space, through the solution of the following tasks: reengineering of logistics business processes, the result of which should be a competitive enterprise; development of a single standard for classification and coding of technical and economic information to create a single information space and database.

3. The basis of the corporate management system is the database, which ensures the interconnection of individual modules. The software is based on the MRP methodology (manufacturing resource planning), ERP (enterprise resource planning), PLM (product life cycle). The modular principle of constructing a cluster information system ensures the phased implementation and development of the system, taking into account the investment policy of a particular enterprise that is part of the cluster.

# References

1. Kolobov, A. A., Omelchenko, I. N., Orlov, A. I. (2008). Menedzhment vysokikh tekhnologiy [High technology management]. Moscow: Ekzamen. P. 621 [in Russian].

2. Fateev, N. V., Zaporozhets, I. M. (2014). Logisticheskoe upravlenie v sudostroitelnykh klasternykh sistemakh [Logistics management in shipbuilding cluster systems]. Mykolaiv: Zb. nauk. Pratz NUK, no. 3 (453), pp. 106-110 [in Russian].

3. Zaporozhets, I. M. (2021). Project management and logistics mechanisms in shipbuilding. Lublin: «KELM» (Knowledge, Education, Law, Management), no. 2(38), pp. 194-199.

4. Denysenko, M. P. (2010). Orhanizatsiia ta proektuvannia lohistychnykh system [Organization and design of logistics systems]. Kyiv: Tsentr uchbovoi literatury. P. 336 [in Ukrainian].

5. Hutorov, O. I., Lebedynska, O. I., Prozorova, N.V. (2011). Lohistyka: navch. posibnyk [Logistics: a textbook]. Kharkiv: Miskdruk. P. 322 [in Ukrainian].

6. American National Standard (2017). A Guide to the Project Management Body of Knowledge (PMBOK Guide). Sixth Edition. USA: ANSI/PMI. P. 976.

7. Ravin Jesuthasan, John Boudreau. (2020). Reinzhiniring biznesa. Kak gramotno vnedrit avtomatizatsiyu i iskusstvennyy intellekt [Business reengineering. How to intelligently implement automation and artificial intelligence]. Moscow: Alpina Publisher. P. 280 [in Russian].

8. Steiner Kristofer. (2018). Totalna avtomatyzatsiia. Yak kompiuterni alhorytmy zminiuiut svit [Total automation. How computer algorithms change the world]. Kyiv: Nash format. P. 280 [in Ukrainian].

9. Prohramne zabezpechennia dlia keruvannia proektamy. (2021). [Project management software]. Available at: https://www.microsoft.com/uk-ua/microsoft-365/project/project-management-software

10. Chto takoe ERP? [What is ERP?]. (2021). Available at: https://www.sap.com/cis/insights/ what-is-erp.html

NOTES